

54.0851
24

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CLASS _____

CALL No. BPa3 Sam-Fee

D.G.A. 79.

.

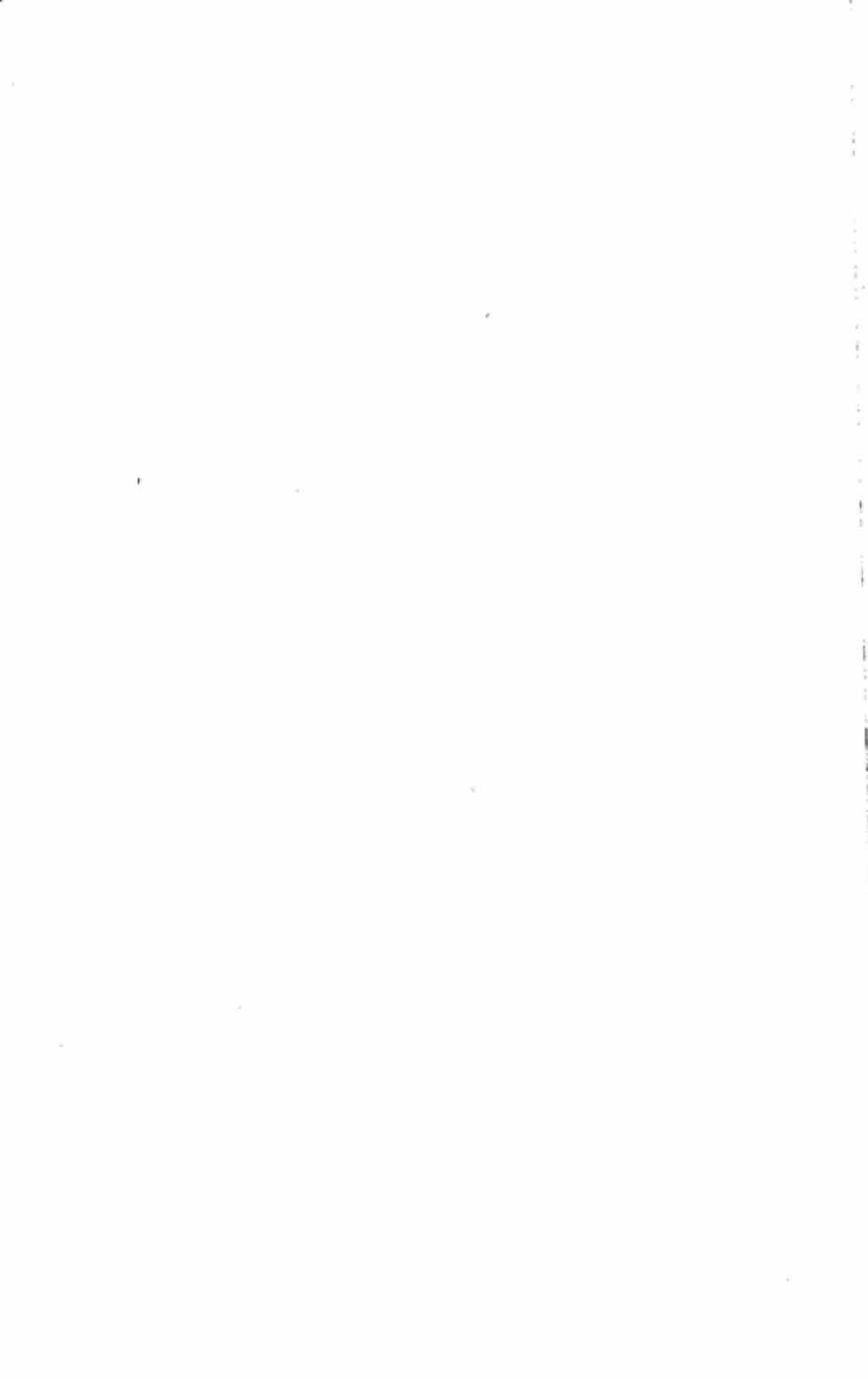
.

.

.

.

2



THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.



Pali Text Society.

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.



EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

BPa3
Sam/Fee

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
MESSRS. LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.
16 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, LONDON, W.C.1
1960



First published - 1884
Reprinted - 1960

**NATURAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. **38285**
Date. **19/9/61**
Call No. **B. Pa 3/ Sam/ Fee.**

All rights reserved

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I. DEVATÂ SAMYUTTA	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
„ II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
„ III. (Satti-vagga)	13
„ IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga)	16
„ V. (Âditta-vagga)	31
„ VI. (Jarâ-vagga)	36
„ VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
„ VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	46
Chapter I.	46
„ II. (Anâthapiṇḍika-vagga)	51
„ III. (Nânâtittthiyâ-vagga)	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	68
Chapter I.	68
„ II.	77
„ III. (Pañcaka)	93

1001. Jan 1913
Alms. R. M. S. D. L.
in 23. 1. per set
for 200 volumes

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
„ II.	109
„ III. (Upari-paṇca).	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
„ II. (Paṇcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
„ II. (Upāsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGĪSA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
„ II.	228
„ III. (Paṇcaka)	237
APPENDIX.	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Samyutta- (or Saññutta-)¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pāli word *Samyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Samyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Samyuttas.

These Samyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Samyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagātha-vaggo, Nidāna°, Khandha°, Saḷāyatana°, Mahā-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagātha	11	82	63
II. Nidāna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷāyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahā	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagātha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gāthā) at least; Sagātha means "with gāthās." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagātha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagātha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatā-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25 „
IV. Māra- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or 1½) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22 „
VIII. Vaṅḡsa- „	1 „	12 „
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14 „
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12 „
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
<hr/>		
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhuni- and Vaṅḡsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausbøll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagātha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikāya, entitled Sāratthappakāsinī. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagātha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsini.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brāhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *d*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagātha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gāthās, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatā-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamānā nājḥagamum ||

pariyesamānā na ca aḥḥagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamānā na aḥḥagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gāthās by the two small lines (||), and the gāthās themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gāthas of the Sagātha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikāya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagātha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gāthās, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAĀVAGGA.

§ 1. *Ogham.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāhaṃ āvuso santitṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāhaṃ āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi² || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanunño satthā ahosi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanunño³ me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yadāhaṃ āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanunñāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandi-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānaṃ nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||

sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ⁵ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evaṃ antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti⁶ || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-ham. ³ SS. have pamokkhaṃ here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkhaṃ. ⁶ SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi || ||

Accenti¹ kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangātigo⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi⁵ || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi⁶ parisujjhatī ti || ||

¹ SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddāna: accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi. ⁴ So B; SS. °saṅgātiko; C. has
saṅgātito (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading
saṅgātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katīhi . . . pañcābhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividditā || paravādesu nīyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesāṃ dhammā suppaṭividditā¹ || paravādesu na nīyare² ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammaṭṭhā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Yesāṃ dhammā susammaṭṭhā || paravādesu nīyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesāṃ dhammā asammaṭṭhā || paravādesu na nīyare ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pāraṇ-ti⁷ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ vippamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṇ ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.¹ "paṭividditā" here and above. ² So SS.; B. paravādesuniyyare. ³ SS. Sambuddhā sammadaññāya which C. seems to approve by reading sammadaññāya.

⁴ Same varieties of reading as above. Only S.¹ reads, in the second gāthā, paravādesu nīyare without na, as B. does. ⁵ SS. Mānakāmassa . . . idatthi.

⁶ S.² and S.³ taranti. ⁷ S.² pārenti; S.¹ paressanti, but ssa is doubtful. ⁸ B. vippa-yutto. ⁹ S.¹ has here pārenti. These gāthās will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti ¹ || ||
Atitaṃ nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ ² ||
paccuppannena yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasīdati || ||
anāgatappajappāya || atītassānusocanā ||
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyaṃ || Accentī Katichindī ca ||
Jāgaram Appat̥ivīditā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatt̥hiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhadante ³-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā de-
vatā Nandanavane ⁴ accharāsāṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā ⁵ tayaṃ
velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidasānaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. pasīdati. ² SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S¹⁻³ paricāriyamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi ¹ || ||

Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi ² || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³ saṅkhārā || uppādayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasāmo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttasaṃam.*

Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamā ābhā⁵ || samudda⁶ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasaṃam dhanam ||
natthi paññāsamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo⁷ catuppadam ||
kumārī⁸ seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-
ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājāniyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu¹ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va² mahāraññaṃ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-
ti ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu⁴ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratī paṭibhāti man-ti⁵ ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandi.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā⁶ || aratī bhattasammado ||
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinaṇ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyena naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatiti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca⁸ || avyattena⁹ ca sāmāññaṃ ||
bahū hi tattha sambādha || yattha bālo visīdatīti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya¹⁰ ||
pade pede visīdeyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo¹¹ || ||

Kummo va angāni¹² sake kapāle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirinisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||
Hirinisedhā tanuyā¹⁵ || ye caranti sadā satā ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. ² C. palāteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisinnesu; B. as above. ⁵ These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. ⁷ SS. Niddā tandi vijambhikā aratiṃ. ⁸ B. Duttitikkhañca. ⁹ B. avyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivāraye. ¹¹ B. vasānugotī. ¹² B. kummovamaṅgāni. ¹³ B. aheṭṭhayāno; C. aheṭṭhamāno. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirinisedho tanuyā. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. Kuṭikā.

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||

Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ³ ||
 kinte santānakaṃ⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||

Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. Samiddhi.⁹

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ
 paccuttāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñci-
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro
 atthāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abbikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' ayasmā
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ tthitā¹¹
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-
 gāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārābandhanā; S¹-³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārābandhanāti.
³ S¹-² kulāvakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.
⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.
⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jātaka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.
¹¹ B. vehasi tthitvā. ¹² C. upajjagāti.

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagāti || ||

4. Atha kho sâ devatâ pathaviyam patitṭhahitvā âyasman-
tam Samiddhim etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvaṃ bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena²
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikilītāvi³ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kâme mā sanditṭhikaṃ
hitvā kâlikam anudhāvī ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvâham âvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hitvā kâlikam anudhâ-
vāmi || Kâlikañca⁵ khvâham âvuso hitvā sanditṭhikaṃ anu-
dhāvāmi || Kâlikā hi âvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupâyasā âdinavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko
ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁶ paccattam⁷
veditabbo viññûhīti || ||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhu kâlikā⁸ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā
bahudukkhā bahupâyasā âdinavo ettha bhīyo⁹ || Kathaṃ
sanditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko¹⁰ ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhīti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato ||
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham¹¹ sakkomi vitthârena
âcikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammâsambuddho
Rājagahe viharati Tapodârāme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccha¹² || Yathā te Bhagavā vyā-
karoti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aññāhi mahesakkbāhi¹³ devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ puceyyāsi mayam pi âgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā
ti || ||

9. Evaṃ âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassā devatāya
paṭisutvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻² patitṭhahitvā âyasmâ etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikilītāvi; S³ anikilītāvi; S¹⁻³ anikilītāvi; C. anikilītāvi. ⁴ B. anudhāvāti. ⁵ SS. kâli-
kāhañca. ⁶ B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻² kâlikakâlikā.
⁹ S²⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S² akâlikakâliko. ¹¹ B. na tāham. ¹² SS. puceyyāsi.
¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit bhikkhu taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. paṭissutvā.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum || Tapode gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atṭhāsīm gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹ imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā ti ||

11. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ² bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim³ ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo⁴ kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā maṃ etad avoca ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu⁵ kālakeso⁶ bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīṭitavī⁷ kamesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaṃ kame mā sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvī ti ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ⁸ bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ⁹ āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvāmi || kālīkam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

¹ So B.; SS. vehāsanṭhitā. ² SS. vutteham. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsim. ⁴ S¹ chindo. ⁵ S¹ susu; S² sūsū. ⁶ S²⁻³ kālakeso. ⁷ So S² only. ⁸ B. vuttāhaṃ. ⁹ S² nakkhvācāhaṃ.

ditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devataṃ etaḍ avocaṃ || ||

Ahaṃ kho āvuso nava acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāhaṃ² sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-
tuṃ || ayaṃ so³ Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho Rājagahe
viharaṭi Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā
etaṃ atthaṃ pucchā⁴ || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā
naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etaḍ avoca || ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi⁵ upasaṅkami-
tuṃ aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi⁷ mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā⁸ devatāya saccam vacanaṃ
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etaḍ
avoca || Pucchā bhikkhu pucchā bhikkhu yaṃ⁹ ahaṃ
anuppattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ¹¹ devataṃ gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmiṃ patitṭhitā ||

akkheyyam aparīññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||

akkheyyaṃ ca parīññāya¹² || akkhātāraṃ¹³ na maññati ||

taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjā na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijānāsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhīti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvāhaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹⁸ || Sādhu me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavā tathā²⁰ bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅ-
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tāhaṃ as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ aññehi. ⁶ SS. omittkho ... taṃ; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassa. ⁹ SS. ayaṃ. ¹⁰ B. anuppattāti; S¹⁻³ anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻³ akkheyya ca parīññā-tāya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhātāraṃ. ¹⁴ S¹ taṃ; S² ta. ¹⁵ SS. omitt na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jānāsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhāti; S² yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ajānāmi. ¹⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³. ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo vivesi athavā nihīno¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vivesīti na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsītassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhū me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkhaṃ⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
accheccchi⁹ taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandham anighaṃ nirāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṃ ||
devā manussā idha vā hurāṃ vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamhitā-ti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātandi ca Dukkaraṃ¹⁹ ||
Hiri Kutikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvānihinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkhaṃ. ⁴ SS. "bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ājānāmi. ⁵ S^{1,2} omit me. ⁶ S^{1,2} ajāneyyanti;
S³ ājāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. kaṅkhaṃ alias saṅgam. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} nisārāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ.
¹⁴ S¹ ājānāmi; S^{2,3} jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha. ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S^{1,2}
"saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS^{1,2} santikāye. ¹⁹ S³ kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvattthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abbhāsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne ² va matthake ||
kāmarāgappahānāya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
sakkāyadit̥hippahānāya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantam ca tato phuse ||
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadut̥thapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appadut̥thassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
tam tam Gotama pucchāmi || ko imam vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapaṇṇo || cittam paṇṇaṇca bhāvayam ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājita ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijāṭitā jaṭā || ||
yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭigham rūpasāṇṇā ca || ettha sā chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭāti ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabbhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāno here and further on. ³ SS. "pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S¹ d̥t̥t̥himpahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II. 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anaṅgaṇassa. ⁹ This
gātha will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesā vijāṭe. ¹¹ All
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivāraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na² mano sayatattam³ āga-
 tam⁴ ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahāṇ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvi ||
 khīṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhārī ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvi ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā ||
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvi ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 mānaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upāgamma bhikkhu ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vītivatto yamatam sumedho ||

¹ S² omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S^{1,3} āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima^o here and further on ⁷ S² vadentī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S^{1,3} (perhaps S²) Mānaṃ dukho tam. ¹² B. gandhī ¹³ B. and SS. gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadāmi pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamaṃ vadantī pi so vadeyya]¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

§ 6. Pajjoto.

Kati lokasmim pajjotā² || yehi loko³ pakāsati. ||
 bhavantam⁴ puttum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattāro loko⁵ pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati⁶ ||
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||
 atha aggi divāratim || tattha tattha pabhāsati⁷ ||
 sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

§ 7. Sarā.

Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha⁸ vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati⁹ ||
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

§ 8. Mahaddhāna.

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || ratṭhavanto pi khattiyā ||
 aññamaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analaṅkatā || ||
 tesu ussukkajātesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||
 gedhatanham¹⁰ pajahimsu¹¹ || ke lokasmim anussukkāti || ||
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam¹² ||
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājiya¹³ ||
 khināsavā arahanto || te¹⁴ lokasmim anussukā ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loko;
 S² lokehi; SS. pabhāsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti.
⁷ B. pakāsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹⁻² vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha
 tapam. ¹¹ B. pavāhimsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajjiya.
¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutam ||
 pañkajātam mahāvira || katham yātrā bhavissatīti² || ||
 Chetvā nandim varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatīti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||
 siham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma⁵ || katham dukkhā pamucca-
 tīti || ||
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evam dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭṭha Manonivāraṇā ||
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimso || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamso ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobha. ² S¹-³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).
⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satūlapa°; S² satulapa°; S³ satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati² nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamaṃ pi⁴
suṇātha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññam labbhati. ³ B. sugatim; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² || ||

§ 2. Macchari.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam tīthā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na diyati ||
 puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo³
 abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhūto na dadāti maccharī ||
 tad evādādato⁴ bhāyaṃ ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patiṭṭhā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na miyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam⁵ ||
 appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samam mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always 'dhammam nāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imaṃ gātham ⁴ B. tad eva adādato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahavaṃ; SS. panthānaṃ va sabhāvaṃ; C. addhānaṃ va sahāvajjam. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
ṭhâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparâyana⁴ ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitam ti || ||

Sabbâsam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api mamam pi⁶
suṇâtha⁷ || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ⁷ care ||
dâram ca posam dadam appakasmim ||
satam sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bbâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
satam¹⁰ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivittṭhâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadaṇḍâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evam¹⁴ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâgīnaṃ ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imaṃ gâtham. ² B. durannayo. ³ B. asatam. ⁴ SS. parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike.
⁶ So B.; S^{1,2} mamâpi; S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuṇḍa-
kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; S³ ceke.
¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁴ SS. evantam. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu¹ kho mārisa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||

puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu² dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||

appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dānaṇca yuddhaṇca samānam āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddabhāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhi paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke. ⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhâya pi sâdhu¹ dânam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
utthânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
dibbâni ṭhânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu² || ||

Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham³ ||
ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
bijâni vuttâni⁴ yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu⁵ ||
Api ca pâṇesu ca⁶ sâdhu saṃyamo || ||

Yo pâṇabhûtesu⁷ aheṭṭhayaṃ⁸ caram ||
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpaṃ ||
bhîrum⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sâhu here and further on. ² B. adds dânam. ³ B. *ppasattham. ⁴ S² mahapphalâ bijâ vuttâni. ⁵ B. adds dânam. ⁶ Or va; B. pi. ⁷ B. *bhûtâni. ⁸ B. ahedhayaṃ. ⁹ S^{1,2} bhîrû.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mama pi¹ su-
nātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānaṃ bahudhā³ pasatthaṃ ||

dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadaṃ va⁵ seyyo || ||

pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||

nibbānaṃ ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. Na santi.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||

santīdha⁷ kamanīyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||

yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||

anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam aghaṃ || chandajam dukkhaṃ ||

chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||

saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||

tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||

ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B.; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
satthaṃ. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² sapaññā; B. samaññā.
⁷ SS. Santica. ⁸ B. kamesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā. ¹¹ SS. kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānam ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nāmarūpasmim asajjamānam ||
 akiñcanam nānupatanti dukkhā¹ || ||

Pahāsi saṅkham² na vimānam ajjhaḡā³ ||
 accheccchi⁴ taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||
 tam⁵ chinnagantham⁶ anigham nirāsam ||
 pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum⁷ ||
 devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||
 saggesu vā⁸ sabbanivesanesū ti⁹ || ||

Tam ce hi nāddakkhum¹⁰ tathā vimuttam ||
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||
 deva manussā idha vā huram vā ||
 naruttamam atthacaram narānam ||
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyā te ti || ||

Pasamsiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu¹¹ ||
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||
 ye tam namassanti tathā vimuttam ||
 aññāya dhammam vicikiccham pahāya ||
 saṅgātigā¹² te pi¹³ bhavanti bhikkhū ti || ||

§ 5. *Ujjhānasaññino.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsam atthamsu ||

¹ This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.

² SS. Sangam (alias kaṅkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vināmamāgā.

⁴ B. acchejji. ⁵ S²-³ omit tam. ⁶ B. gandham. ⁷ SS. nājhhagamum. (See II. 10).

⁸ SS. omit saggesu vā. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gāthā of II. 10. ¹⁰ B. tam ce nidukkhām. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhū (?). ¹² C. seems to

read sambhāgitā (or rather saṅkhātigā). ¹³ SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ ʒitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena² tassa taṃ || ||
yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||
akarentam bhāsamānānaṃ³ || pariṇānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ māttena || ekantasavanena vā ||
anukkamitaṃ ve⁵ sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā dāḥā⁶ ||
yāya⁷ dhīrā paṃuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || vidditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā Bhaga-
vato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etaḍ avocaṃ || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūlā
yathā akusalā yā mayāṃ Bhagavantam asādetabbam⁹ amañ-
ñimbā || tāsāṃ no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo
vehāsaṃ abbhuggaṇchum¹¹ || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantīnaṃ || yo ve¹² na patigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cidhāpagatam¹⁴ siyā ||
verāni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyūṃ || kenidha¹⁶ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ¹⁷ ||
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca¹⁸ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abhāsamānaṃ. ⁴ S³ na idaṃ. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave. ⁶ SS. paṭipadaḥā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S^{1,2} accaye. ⁹ SS. asādetabbam. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S³ seems to have gaṇjūṃ. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cidha apagataṃ; C. cidha apaha-
tam. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. kenidha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhatam. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathāgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhūtanukampino ||
tass¹-accayā na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ² ||
so na sammoham āpādi || so ca³ dhīro sadā sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ⁴ paṭimuccati ||
taṃ veraṃ nābhinandāmi || paṭigaṇhāmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Saddhā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ
obhasetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyam⁶ avatiṭṭhati⁷ ||
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarīram pahāyā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ ||
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nāmarūpasamim asajjamānaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti saṅgā ti⁹ || ||

Pamādam anuyuñjanti || bālā dummedhino janā ||
appamādaṃ ca medhāvī || dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati || ||
Mā pamādam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mā kāmaratisandhavaṃ¹¹ ||
appamatto hi jhāyanto¹² || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S¹ kassa. ² SS. apāgataṃ. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veraṃ. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S² otṭṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ yato sā ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S² vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamādam. ¹¹ B. kāmaratisandhavam. ¹² After °jjhāyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhāyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇa || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devatānam² etad aho si || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇa || Yānūna mayaṃ pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyāma⁶ti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitam vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāham sammiññeyya⁶ || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣu⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasāṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānam. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekam°. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . , samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Chetvā¹ khilam² chetvā palighaṃ ||
indakhilam ohacca³ -m- anejā ||
te caranti suddhā vimalā ||
cakkhumatā⁴ sudantā susunāgā ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatāse ||
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ⁵ ||
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti⁶ || ||

§ 8. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo⁷ sakalikāya⁸ khato hoti || Bhūsā sudam Bhagavato vedanā⁹ vattanti saririkā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || Tā sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇam¹⁰ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi¹¹ pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchiṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

¹ S^{1,3} jetvā. ² S² khilam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhaacca; S¹ ūhaacca; S² ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumattā (perhaps for cakkhumantā). ⁵ SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmiṃ). ⁶ B. °purissantīti. ⁷ SS. pāde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakkhali-kāya; S^{2,3} sakalikākhato. ⁹ SS. omit vedanā, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catuguppaṃ. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam
udânesi || ||

Sīho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam
udânesi || ||

Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
udânam udânesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhiyâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
udânam udânesi² || ||

Passa samâdhi-subhâvitam³ cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na câ-
bhinatam⁴ na câpanatam⁵ na ca sasankhârāniggayha cârita-
vatam⁶ || Yo evarûpam purisanâgam purisañham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannâ here and further on. ² SS. imam gâtham abhâsi. ³ S².³
omit samâdhi; B. subhâvito; C. samâdhim . . . suvimuttiṃ. ⁴ SS. navâpa-
hinatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinâtam. ⁵ SS. and C. upanâtam.
⁶ B. vâri(?)vâvatam; C. dhâritam vatam and further on varitvâ vattam.

âjânîyam purisa-nisabham purisadhorayham purisadantam
atikkamitabbam maññeyya kim aññatra adassanâ ti || ||

Pañcavedasatam¹ samam || tapassîbrâhmanâcaram² ||
cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||
hīnattarūpā³ na pārāṃgamā te ||

Taṇhādhīpannā vata sīlabaddhā⁴ ||
lōkham tapam vassasatam carantā ||
Cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||
hīnattarūpā na pārāṃgamā te⁵ || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na moṇam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇī viharam pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya pārāṃ⁶ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araṇṇī viharam appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pārān-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam sāmayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharatī mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā⁷ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ ||
aggam sattassa sambuddham ||

¹ B. °vedā°. ² S³ carami. ³ C. hīnatta, and notices the reading hīnattha.
⁴ B. sīlabandhā. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pāranti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudā.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi. ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim abhivande ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā¹ || ||

Sutam eva me pure² āsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatānubuddho ||
sā-ham dāni³ sakkhi jānāmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhamma⁴ ||
vigarahantā⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
upēnti Roruvam ghoram ||
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
pahāya mānusaṃ deham ||
devakāyam paripuressanti ti⁷ || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharati mahāvane Kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūla-Kokanadā⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhi-
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvaṇam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam tthitā kho sā devatā Cūla-Kokanadā Pajju-
nnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā⁹ vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
buddham ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||
gāthā c-imā atthavatī abhāsi || ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagam (or viharaham; S¹ viharantaṃ) sārāṃ (S¹ aggasārāṃ) sambuddham Kokāharasmim (S¹ ham-ismim; S² hamisvīm) abhivande. ² B. omits me; S^{2,3} sumavamepure. ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idha.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ¹ vibhajeyyaṃ ||
 pariyāyena tādiso dhammo ||
 saṅkhittam atthaṃ lapayissāmi ||
 yāvata me manasā pariyattam || ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā² vacasā manasā³ ||
 kāyena vā⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kāme pahāya satimā sampajaṇo ||
 dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakāyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinā Sādhu || Na sant-Ujjhānasaññino ||
 Saddhā Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhītarō ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ĀDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bha-
 gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-
 detvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Ādittam.*

Ādittasmim agārasmim || yaṃ nīharati bhājanam ||
 taṃ tassa hoti atthāya || no ca yaṃ tattha dayhatiti⁶ || ||

Evam ādipito⁷ loko || jarāya maraṇena ca ||
 nīhareth-eva dānena || dinnam hoti sunīhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S² kayirātha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasā. ⁴ SS. kāyena vācā (or vācā; perhaps vā mā). ⁵ Repetition of the last gāthā of II. 10. ⁶ SS. dayhati.
⁷ S² ādipito; B. ādittako. ⁸ So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nādinnaṃ hoti taṃ tathā ||
corā haranti rājāno || agga² dayhāti nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ ||
etad aūñña medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvā⁴ bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ ||
anindito saggam upeti tñāna-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kimdada.*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayaṃ ||
amataṃ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya⁷ deva mānusa ||
atha ko⁸ nāma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nābhinanda-
tīti⁹ || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasā ||
taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti paṇina-ti¹⁰ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlaṃ dviravaṭṭaṃ¹¹ || timalaṃ pañcapattharaṃ ||
samuddaṃ dvādasāvaṭṭaṃ¹² || pātālaṃ atarī¹³ isīti || ||

¹ S³ sukhaṃ phalaṃ; B. phalaṃ sukhaṃ. ² B. agga. ³ bhuñjethēva.
⁴ B. adda ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaya. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (anu?)
abhinandati; S³ yam annaṃ abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit
ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the
last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvāvaṭṭaṃ; S¹⁻²
dvāvaṭṭhaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻² samudadvādasāvaddhaṃ; S³ samudadvādasāvaṭṭaṃ.
¹³ S¹⁻² aratī.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanāmaṃ nipunatthadassim¹ ||
 paññādadamaṃ kāmālaye asattamaṃ ||
 tamaṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhamaṃ ||
 ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharā.*

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhamaṃ || piśācagaṇasevitaṃ ||
 vanan-tam mohanamaṃ nāma || katham yātrā bhavissatīti || ||
 Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||
 ratho akujano² nāma || dhammacakkehi samyuto³ || ||
 Hirī tassa apālambo || saty-assa⁴ parivāraṇamaṃ ||
 dhammāhamaṃ sārathim⁵ brūmi || sammāditṭhipure javaṃ || ||
 Yassa etādisamaṃ⁶ yānaṃ || itthiyā purisassa vā ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yānena || nibbānass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

Kesamaṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || ke janā saggagāmino ti || ||
 Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||
 papañ ca udapānañ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ⁸ ||
 tesamaṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || te janā saggagāmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idamaṃ hitamaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 āvutthamaṃ⁹ dhammarājena || pītisañjananam mama || ||

¹ S³ nipunattha°. ² SS. aññujano, altered to ajañño or ajañño (S³). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutā. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sārathī. ⁶ S²⁻³ etādiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upāsayaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. āvuttham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. Macchari.

Ye dha ² maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kiṇḍiso ³ tesā vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṇḍiso ||
 bhavantam ⁴ putṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ || yamalokaṃ uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 colam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yattha kicchena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesā na labbhati ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kiṇḍiso ⁹ tesā vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṇḍiso ||
 bhavantam ¹⁰ putṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāśenti ¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâraṃ gato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kiḍiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākiḍḍena. ⁶ S¹⁻³ samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamam. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kiḍiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāśanti. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajâyare kule ||
 colam piṇḍo ratî khiddâ || yatthâkicchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattîva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipâko || samparâye³ ca suggâtî || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Aviham upapannâse || vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||
 râgadosaparikkhîṇâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||
 Ke ca te⁴ atarum paṇkam⁵ || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||
 te⁶ hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||
 Upako Phalaṅḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusâti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bâhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||
 Kusalam¹² bhâsasi¹³ tesam || mârapâsappahâyinam ||
 kassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabhandha-
 nan-ti || ||
 Na aññatra Bhagavatâ || naññatra¹⁵ tava sâsanâ ||
 yassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nam || ||
 yattha nâmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 tam te dhammam idha ñâya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 nan-ti || ||
 Gambhîram bhâsasi¹⁶ vâcam || dubbijânam sudubbudham ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aññaya¹⁷ || vâcam¹⁸ bhâsasi îdisan-
 ti || ||
 Kumbhakâro pure âsim || Vehaṅginge¹⁹ ghaṭṭikaro ||
 mâtâpettibharo âsim || Kassapassa upâsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. ^{1,3} yatthâ kicchena; B. yatthâkiccena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattîva²; B. vasavattî pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻² samparâyo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ca ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagando. ⁹ SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahudantî. ¹¹ B. Singiyo. ¹² SS. kusali. ¹³ SS. bhâsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁶ SS. bhâsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam ñâya. ¹⁸ SS. vâcâ. ¹⁹ Or Vehaṅginge; B. Vekaṅginge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tippē³ loke visattikan-ti ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kimdadam Annaṃ ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyāṃ ||
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patiṭṭhitā⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā⁷ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitāṃ ||
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,2} vimuttā; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ khīṇo tippō. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S² khīṇā tippā; S^{1,2} vacanam jeto; S³ vatamaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patiṭṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patiṭṭhitāṃ.

Silam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā¹ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato² mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||
 kiṃ mittam³ atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikan-
 ti || ||

Sattho⁴ pathavato⁵ mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||
 sabhāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||
 sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti⁶ || ||
 Puttā vatthu⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
 vutṭhibhūtā⁸ upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi¹⁰ || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā¹¹ na parimuccatīti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kiṃ nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañicasato. ⁶ B. pathavisitāti. ⁷ SS. vatthup. ⁸ SS. vutṭhim bhūtā. ⁹ SS. omit su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayaḥ ||
 kiṃ malam³ brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhayaḥ ||
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ⁷ || kiṃsu tāsaṃ viyañjanaṃ⁷ ||
 kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsaṃ viyañja-
 naṃ⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tīpi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ parāyanan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlam.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kiṃsu gāthānaṃ
 viyañjanaṃ. ⁸ B. akkhārānaṃ viyañjanaṃ. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) esitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi ¹ || kismā ² bhīyo na vijjati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||
 Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||
 nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati ³ loko || kenassu parikissati ⁴ ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||
 Cittena nīyati ⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
 cittassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||
 taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu samyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam ||
 kissassa ⁶ vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||
 Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam ⁷ ||
 taṇhāya vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam || ||
 kissassa vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. aṭṭha°; C. anda° and also andha°. ² S^{1,3} kissā. ³ S¹ nīyatīm (?); S^{1,3} niyatam. ⁴ B. parikassati always. ⁵ SS. nīyati here and further on. ⁶ B. kissassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicāraṇā here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assā vicāranam ||
taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ||
kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
kissassu⁹ vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
ti ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissā dhūmāyito. ⁴ SS. dhū-
māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittam ca Taṇhā ca ||
Samyojanaṃ ca Bandhanā ||
Abbhāhat-Uddito³ Pibito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

Kimsu chetvā⁴ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||
Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socāti ||
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyā paṃsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kimsu rathassa paññānaṃ || kimsu paññānaṃ aggino ||
kimsu ratthassa paññānaṃ || kimsu paññānaṃ itthiyā ti || ||

¹ B. kismiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ chassu. ³ S²⁻³ (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. ⁵ B. kissassu. ⁶ These gāthās will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāna- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ || dhūmo paññāṇaṃ aggino ||
rājā ratthassa paññāṇaṃ || bhattā paññāṇaṃ itthiyāti ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kimsūdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭhaṃ ||
kimsu sucinṇo sukham āvahāti ||
kimsu have sādutaraṃ¹ rasānaṃ ||
kathaṃ² jīviṃ jīvitaṃ āhu setṭhaṃ-ti ||

Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭhaṃ ||
dhammo sucinṇo sukham āvahāti ||
saccam have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ ||
paññājīviṃ jīvitaṃ āhu setṭhaṃ ti³ ||

§ 4. *Vutṭhi.*

Kimsu uppatataṃ setṭhaṃ || kimsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||
kimsu pavajamānānaṃ || kimsu pavadataṃ varan-ti ||

Bijam⁴ uppatataṃ setṭhaṃ || vutṭhi nipatataṃ varā⁵ ||
gāvo pavajamānānaṃ || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

Vijjā uppatataṃ setṭhā⁶ || avijjā nipatataṃ varā ||
saṅgho pavajamānānaṃ || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

§ 5. *Bhittā.*

Kimsūdha bhittā⁷ janatā anekā ||
maggo v-anekāyatanam pavutto ||
pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇā ||
kismiṃ tṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye ti ||

Vācam manañca paṇidhāya sammā ||
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||
bahvannapānaṃ⁸ gharam āvasanto ||

¹ SS. sādutaram. ² B. kimsu. ³ These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S¹.³ Bijā. ⁵ S³ varaṃ. ⁶ SS. setṭhaṃ. ⁷ S³ gītaṃ. ⁸ B. and C. bahunna^o.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||

etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||

paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jîrati.*

Kiṃ¹ jîrati kiṃ na jîrati || kiṃ¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho² || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-
yo³ ||

kiṃ malam brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakaṃ ||
kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-
yan-ti || ||

Rûpaṃ jîrati maccānam || nāmagottaṃ na jîrati ||
rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-
tho⁶ ||

vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
etthāyam sajjate⁷ pajā ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakaṃ⁸ || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni⁹ || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
alassañca¹⁰ pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asaṃyamo ||
niddā tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānam uttamaṃ ||
kiṃsu satthamalam¹¹ loke || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||
kiṃsu harantaṃ¹² vārenti || haranto¹³ pana¹⁴ ko piyo ||
kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso¹⁵ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam¹⁶ uttamaṃ ||
kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā || ||
coram harantaṃ¹⁷ vārenti || haranto¹⁸ samaṇo piyo ||
samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kiṃsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva° here and further on. ⁴ S¹ cittaṇa tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. ⁸ See above, VI. 8. ⁹ B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. ¹⁰ B. ālasyaṇca. ¹¹ S³ satthāmalam; B. satta°. ¹² S²⁻³ harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto vā pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS. bhaccānam here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade || kiṃ macco na pariccaje ||
 kiṃsu mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||
 Attānam na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇim⁴ || pāpikam⁵ ca na mocaye
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyam || kiṃsu bhogānam āsayo ||
 kiṃsu naram parikassati⁶ || kiṃsu lokasmim dujjaham ||
 kismim baddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||
 Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri⁸ bhogānam āsayo ||
 icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmim dujjahā ||
 icchābaddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmim pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmim jāgaro ||
 kiṃsu kamme sajjivānam || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
 kiṃsu alasam analasañca¹¹ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitāti¹² || ||
 Paññā lokasmim pajjoto || sati lokasmim jāgaro ||
 gāvo kamme sajjivānam || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
 vutṭhi alasam analasañca¹⁴ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 vutṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesam vusiṭam na nassati ||
 ke-dha iccham¹⁶ pariṇānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikam here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaḍḍhati; C. has parikassati, but
 explains parikaḍḍhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchabandhā. ¹⁰ SS.
 kiṃsucassa. ¹¹ So S^{1,3}; S² alasam nalasañca; B. ālasyānalasyamea ¹² B. Pa-
 thavisitā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānālasyam. ¹⁵ See above,
 above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammaccham; S² ko'; S³ kedhammacchā.

kiṃsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||
kaṃsu idha¹ jâtihînaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇâ loka || samaṇânaṃ vusitam na nassati ||
samaṇâ icchaṃ² pariĵānanti || samaṇânaṃ bhojisiyaṃ
sadâ || ||

Samaṇam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||
samaṇidha³ jâtihînaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddânam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhîtâ Na-jîrati ||
Issaram Kâmam Pâtheyyam ||
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kiṃsu ; S¹⁻² kaṃsudha ; S³ kiṃsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchâ. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samaṇidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samaṇupāsanaṃ ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanunño satthā ahoṣi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanunño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī⁶ vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassānupattim ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṇa⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisaṃso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. t̥hita. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S¹⁻² anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jhāyī (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S². ⁸ SS. udayavyayaṇa. ⁹ B. and C. anissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
3. Kimsu chetvā² sukham seti || kimsu chetvā² na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamāti || ||
4. Kodham chetvā sukham seti || kodham chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū || vadham ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatīti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho*.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kati lokasmim pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||
bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham janemu tam mayan-ti || ||
2. Cattāro loka pajjotā⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati ||
divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā ||
atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati ||
sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Dāmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||
3. Karaṇīyam ettha⁹ brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā ||
kāmaṇam vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||
4. Natthi kiccam brāhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dāmalīti¹¹ Bhagavā ||
katakicco hi¹² brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

¹ S¹ t̥hitā°; S³ t̥hitā kho sā M°. ² SS. jhatvā always as above and further on.
³ See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S^{1,3} (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. ⁷ See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dāmalo.
⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nadisu¹ āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gādham ca laddhāna thale t̥hito so ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamā³ Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||
 khīṇāsavassa nipakassa jhāyino ||
 pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kāmado.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kāmado devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||
 Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekha-
 silasamāhitā t̥hitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhi ti || ||

Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-
 pasame ratā ||

yesam divā ca ratto ca⁵ || bhāvanāya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamādaham Bhagavā yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||
 indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālam || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada⁶ ||

anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamsirā ||

ariyānam samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcālaçaṇḍo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcālaçaṇḍo devaputto Bhaga-
 vato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsam || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilīnanisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcālaçaṇḍāti Bhagavā) ||
 dhammam⁹ nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satim paccalatthamsu¹⁰ || sammā¹¹ te susamāhitā ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S^{2,3} bhāregato hi sūpamā. ³ SS. sūpamā.
⁴ SS. hi hohiti. ⁵ S¹ divācaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps²) divācaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kāmada. ⁷ S¹ yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S³ yojhānam abuddhā-
 buddho; S² yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambādhe pi ca
 tiṭṭhanti. ⁹ B. dhammā. ¹⁰ B. paccalatthamsu. ¹¹ S^{2,3} sammate.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||
nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjati || ||
Kayiraṇe ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || daḥham enam parakkame ||
sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || ||
Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam ||
katam ca sukatam⁶ seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || ||
Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||
sāmaññaṁ dupparamatṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaddhati⁸ || ||
Yam kiñci sithilam⁹ kammam || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam
vatam ||
saṅkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahappha-
lan-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhi-
yīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accayena bhikkhū
Amantesi || ||

5. Imaṁ bhikkhavo rattiṁ Tāyano uāma devaputto purā-
ṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevala-
kappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṁ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā
gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||
nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||
Kayiraṇe kayirath'-enam || daḥham enam parakkame ||

¹ S^{1,2} Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. muni. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantam).
⁴ B. kayiraṇe kariyāthenam here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} sathilo; S³ satthilo.
⁶ B. dukkatam . . . tappati . . . sukatam. ⁷ S^{1,2} dupparamaddham. ⁸ SS.
nirayāya upa°. ⁹ SS. sathilam. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same
as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. "vappā.

sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam ||
 Akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ ||
 kataṃ ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||
 sāmāññaṃ dupparāpaṭṭham || nirayāyūpakaddhati ||
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ ||
 saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ca yaṃ vataṃ ||
 saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ ||
 na taṃ hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā
 maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ||
 Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariyāpuṇātha bhi-
 kkhave Tāyanagāthā || atthasaṃhitā bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā
 ādibrahmacariyikāti || ||

§ 9. Candima.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ inamaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vīr-atthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Candimaṃ devaputtam ārabha
 Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arabantaṃ || Candimā saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcassu || buddhā lokānukampakāti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtaṃ muñ-
 citvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
 Ekam antaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcasi ||
 saṃviggaraūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto va tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
 buddhagāthābhiihito-mhi² || no ce muñceyya Candiman-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. "gāthābhigito". ³ Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gāthā of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi ||

2. Namo te buddha vīra-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi || sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya¹ ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantaṃ || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || pajāṃ mama³ Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ-ti ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ titaṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi || saṃviggārūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto tiṭṭhasīti ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe || buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti ||

Pathamo vago ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali⁵ Kāmado || Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti ||

CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

¹ S² gāthāhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S² gāthābhigito; S¹ bhīhīno. ⁵ SS. Dāmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna, Candimāso.

Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase¹ magā ||
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va² ambujo ||
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va⁴ te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā) anu-
sikkhanti jhāyino ||
kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
vihārati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dīgha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||
ākaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayassānupattim ||
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bha-
gantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ¹³ ||
anāvaṭaṃ¹⁴ Bhagavato nāpadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase². ² SS. jālaṇica. ³ S²⁻³ Veṇṇu; S¹ Vennu; C. Veṇḍo.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. siṭṭhipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagā; S¹⁻² muccavasagā.
⁸ SS. vaṇṇā. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippamutta-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhūripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anāvaṭtaṃ.

- Katham vidham silavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati ¹ ||
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti ² || ||
 2. Yo silavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā ³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā ⁴ ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ⁵ || ||.
 Tathāvidham silavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Katham su tarati ⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||
 2. Sabbadā silasampanno || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||
 virato kāmasaññāya || rūpasaññājanātigo ||
 nandībhavaparikkhīno ⁷ || so gambhīre ⁸ na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho ⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||
 Sattiyā viya omatt̥ho || dayhamāno ¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||
 2. Sattiyā viya omatt̥ho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya dit̥hippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Subrahmā.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Niccam utrastam idam cittam || niccam ubbiggam idam
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S^{2,3} pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantimā. ⁶ S¹ ko sūdhā tarati; S^{2,3} kosūdhātari. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandirāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || aho uppattitesu ca ||
sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra ¹ sabbanissaggâ ² || sotthim passâmi pāṇinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ³ || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho ⁴ devaputto
abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Añja-
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam t̃hito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kim jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca ⁵ socasîti || ||

Evaṃ âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || aho nandî na vijjati ||
kacci tam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || aho nandî na vijjati ||
aho mam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||
kathaṃ tam ⁶ ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghâjâtassa ⁷ ve nandî || nandîjâtassa ⁸ ve ahaṃ ||
anandî anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||
anandim anigamaṃ bhikkhumaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-
ti ⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam ¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam t̃hito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrinidriyasamvarâ || nâññatra°. ² SS.
"nissaggâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹.³ neva; S² nova.
⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghâjâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and
explains jâtagaphassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing
in SS.

2. Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti ||
3. Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho ti¹ ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ tñito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
āvuttham² dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham³ attano ||
yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena⁴ ca ||
yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti⁵ || ||

2. Idaṃ avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi || Ekam antaṃ tñito kho bhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
āvuttham⁸ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||
kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. ³ S^{1,3} attam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S^{1,3} idam.

⁷ SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁸ B. āvuttham; S^{2,3} avuttha-m. ⁹ S^{1,3} (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena¹ ca ||

yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu etāva paramo² siyā ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvā maṃ
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
So hi nūna bhante Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte abhippasanno
ahosīti || ||

8. Sādhū sādhū Ānanda || yāvatakaṃ kho Ānanda takkāya
pattabbam anupattam³ tayā || Anāthapiṇḍiko hi so Ānanda
devaputto ti || ||

Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Candimāso ca Veṇḍu⁴ ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmā || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anāthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Sivo
devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-
kappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam
atṭhāsi || || Ekam antam tīto kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha⁶ santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo || ||
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati⁷ nāññato⁸ ||
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. sīlena upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramā. ³ B. pattibbam
anupattabbam. ⁴ SS. Veṇḍu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattāro. ⁶ B. krubbetha
sandhavaṃ always. ⁷ B. paññam labbhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭi¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||
 3. Atha kho Bhagavā Sivam devaputtaṃ gāthāya pacchā-
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatiti² || ||
 § 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abbāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||
 karontā³ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa patito⁴ sumano || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 Paṭikacceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitaṃ attano ||
 na sākaṭikaṃ cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sākaṭiko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||
 visamaṃ maggaṃ āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷ || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatiti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaṃ ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatiti¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasaṃ ||
 taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugaṭi. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. patigacceva (S¹ patigamceva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.
⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annaṃ abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitaṃ idam¹ bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasā ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābbhibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī² nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-vanibbaka⁵-yācakānaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹ dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti vadantānaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante pathamaṃ dvāraṃ¹¹ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā¹² upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avocum || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi¹³ dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ¹⁴ kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹⁵ khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ¹⁶ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

¹ B. cīdam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavādī; S² vaṇṇavādī; S³ vannaṃ vādī.
⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika°. ⁵ C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. ⁶ B. itthāgarā. ⁷ B. avocum.
⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvāraṃ.
¹² B. anuyantā. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ vāraṃ.
¹⁶ B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹ balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam diyyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Devassa kho dānam diyyati itthāgārassa dānam diyyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānam diyyati balakāyassa dānam diyyati || amhākaṃ dānam na diyyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānam dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catutthaṃ dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānam diyyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho maṃ bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānam diyyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-haṃ⁵ bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhāṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuram pavesetha upaḍḍham tatth-eva dānam detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakanan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ⁸ pariyaṇtaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko⁹ ti vā ettakaṃ sagge tthātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipprasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibbhū ||

puññāni paralokasmim || patitthā honti pāṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāraṃ. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttāham. ⁶ S^{1,3} ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammānam. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidam bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loka visattikan-ti || ||

2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti || ||

3. Upako Phalaṅgaṇo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² || ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || Mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-
nan-ti || ||

5. Na aññatra Bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanaṃ || ||
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
nan-ti || ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vācam || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammaṃ aññāya || vācam bhāsasi idisaṃ¹-
ti || ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikaro ||
mātā-petti-bhara āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
Ahuvaṃ te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loka visattikan-ti || ||

8. Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mātāpetti-bhara āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||

9. Evaṃ evaṃ³ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therī-gāthā, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ¹ uddhatā unnaḷā² capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhatacittā pākatindriyā³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
loke aniccataṃ ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāmsu te || ||
Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
saṅghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||
Apaviddhā⁴ anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te⁵ ||
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ titho kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ ñātum vā daṭṭhum vā pāpunītum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ⁸ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

¹ SS. kuṭiyaṃ. ² S³ unnaḷā. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apa-vitthā. ⁵ SS. tathevaca. ⁶ B. upapajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antaṃ. ⁸ B. ditṭheyyaṃ. ⁹ B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhā^o.

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dha-nuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupâsano lahu-kena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tâlacchâyam atipâ-teyya || ||

6. Tassa mayham bhante evarûpo padavîtihâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchâgatam uppajji || aham ga-manena lokassa antam pâpuṇissâmiti || ||

7. So khvâham² bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca³ padavîtihârena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivindanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi⁵ vassasatam gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam⁶ antarâ va⁷ kâlankato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyam dattheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmiti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panâham âvuso appatvâ lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi¹⁰ || api khvâham¹¹ âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kaḷevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokam ca paññâpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodha-gâminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanam ||
na ca appatvâ lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmâ bhava lokavidû sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitâviñatvâ ||
nâsimsati lokam imam parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam thito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||

vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassa-satam jîvi. ⁶ All this passage from papuṇissâmi to lokassa antam is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antam papuṇissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso nojâyati⁹ patteyyanti vadâmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmiti. ¹¹ SS. câham. ¹² S¹⁻² kaḷebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānti ||

2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti¹ ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivisālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Catucakkam navadvāraṃ || punṇam lobhena samyutaṃ ||
paṇkajātā mahāvira || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti³ ||

2. Ohetvā nandiṃ varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||
samūlam taṇham⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁵ ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto rucchatīti ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-pañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagaraḥ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyyāti ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivisālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlatapham. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsu²), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asaṃsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

6. Ekam antam tṛito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaññad⁵ eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamim etad eva bahulam saddam suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveluriyo subho jâtimâ aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S^{1,3} omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susimo here and further on.

³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yaññâ; S³ yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

⁶ S³ uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham¹ jambonadam dakkhakammāraputtēna sukusalasampahattham² paṇḍukambale nikkhattam bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadamseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma³ rattiyā paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁴ sabbam ākāsagatam tamam⁵ abhivihacca⁶ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato⁷ isīti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Susimaṃ devaputtam gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kalam kaṅkhāti bhatiko⁸ sudanto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānātittthiyā.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe vīharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-tittthiya-sāvaka devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Niṃko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambari ca⁹ Mānava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham; S² "puttēna kusala"; B. "kammāraputtaukkāmukhasukusala"; C. kammāraputtam ukkāmukhesukusalam sampahattham. ³ SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamāno. ⁵ S. tamagatam. ⁶ S^{1,2} abhavihacca; B. abhivihāṇa. ⁷ SS. "vaṇṇābhato. ⁸ C. has bhattiko; SS. bhāvito. ⁹ B. "sahalī" niko⁹ vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasamkamimsu || upasamkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̃hito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam¹ Kassapam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati² || puññam vâ pana attano ||

sa ce³ vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanan ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahali devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam⁵ ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya⁶ susamvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalaham janena ||

samo savajjâ⁷ virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisam karoti⁸ pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Nimko devaputto Nigaṇṭham Nâtaputtam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || cātuyâma-susamvuto ||

dittham sutañca âccikkham¹⁰ || na hi nûna¹¹ kibbisî siyâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtittiye ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigaṇṭho¹² ||

ye ca pîme¹³ Makkhali Pûraṇase ||

gaṇassa satthâro¹⁴ sâmaññupattâ¹⁵ ||

na hi nûna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambari devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagâravenâpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigâlo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sihasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||

saṅkassarâcâro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puraṇam. ² S¹ pâpam na sa panupassati; B na pâpam samanupassati.
³ B. va ve. ⁴ SS. arajâti mâninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim°. ⁶ S^{1,2} tapoci (S³ di) gucchâya. ⁷ B. pavajjâ. ⁸ SS. nahanûnatâdîpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jegucchi. ¹⁰ SS. âcikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanûna°. ¹² SS. Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ B. ye cā°. ¹⁴ SS. satthâte; S³ has Purāṇassatthâte°. ¹⁵ SS. samañña°. ¹⁶ SS^{1,3} nahanûnate; S¹ nahunate. ¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sihâcaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo. ²⁰ B. C. sigâlo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kutthako. ²² C. vâcâro (?). ²³ So B. and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvā-
visitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapojigucchāya āyuttā¹ || pālayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ² ||

rūpe³ ca ye nivīṭṭhāse || devalokābhinandino ||

te ve sammānusāsanti || paralokāya mātiyā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Ye keci rūpā idha vā huraṃ vā

ye antalikkhasmi⁵ pabbāsavaṇṇā ||

sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthā⁶ ||

āmisam va macchānam vadhāya khittā ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
ārabbha Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vipulo Rājagahiyānaṃ⁷ || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||

Seto himavatam seṭṭho || ādicco aghagāminam ||

samuddo udadhīnam⁸ seṭṭho || nakkhattānam va candimā ||

sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatīti || ||

Nānātitthiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sivo Khemo⁹ ca Serī ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisālo ca || Susimo Nānātitthiye ca te dasā ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S². anutta) pālayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS^{2,3}. rūpo.
⁴ SS. samma²; SS. paralokayāni mātiyāti. ⁵ B. ye vanta². ⁶ B. pasatthā.
⁷ B. rājagahiyānaṃ; S¹. rājagahiyānaṃ. ⁸ B. samuddodhadhinam (comp. Mahā-
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹. kheli; S³. khemi; S². kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane-Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijānātīti³ || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim, abhisambuddho ti maman-taṃ⁴ sammāvadamāno vadeyyā || ahaṃ hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakara sādhu sammata bahujaṇassa || seyyathidaṃ Purāṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto⁷ Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti¹¹ puttā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti na patijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

¹ B. Passenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam°. ³ S² has not patijānātīti; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ mamaṃ taṃ; S² mantam. ⁵ S¹⁻² mahārāja. ⁶ The words Seyyathidaṃ purāṇo are omitted by S²⁻³; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ SS. nāthaputto. ⁸ S¹⁻³ belattṇi°. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambali (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit patijānāthāti. ¹² S¹⁻³ anuttaraṃ sammāsambuddho ti patijānanti; S² anuttaraṃ sammāsambo ti patijānanti.

6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || abhijātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || ṭhānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe || yattha passe bhujaṅgamam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi³ || so āsajja ḍamse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakam⁸ kaṇhavattaniṃ || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja ḍahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ ḍahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārōhā¹³ || ahorattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻³ tejasi; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ ḍamso; S¹⁻³ ḍayho. ⁵ SS. naranārīca. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jālinam. ⁸ C. reads pāvakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. ⁹ SS. ḍaso. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ naranārīca; S¹ naranārīca. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi. ¹² S¹⁻³ ḍayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi ḍahati, which 'seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārōgā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
 bhujāṅgamaṃ pāvakaṇḍa || khattiyā ca yasassināṃ ||
 bhikkhū ca sīlasampannaṃ || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā
 vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito ||
 Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ
 ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ³ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme⁴ ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antaṃ nisidi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহার-
 rāya || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāya || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhataṃ uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviহারāyāti ti ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasāṃ ||
 himsanti attasambhūtā || tacaśāraṃ va samphalan-ti⁵ ||

¹ SS. dakkhinti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetaṃ.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāraṃ; S³ omits va; C. tacaśāraṃ va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhina-bhava-samyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti || manasā duccharitaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya tam te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam karonti || vācāya sucaritam caranti || manasā sucaritam caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi piyo piyassa kareyya tam te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitam caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti⁵ || ||

6. Attānañ ce piyam jaññā || na nam pāpena samyuje || na hi tam sulabham hoti || sukham dukkatakārinā⁶ || || Antakenādhīpannassa || jahato⁷ mānusaṃ bhavaṃ || kim hi⁸ tassa sakam hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyini⁹ || || Ubho⁹ puññañca pāpañca || yam macco kurute idha || tam hi tassa¹⁰ sakam hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati || tam c-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va¹¹ anapāyini¹² || Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti¹³ || ||

§ 5. Attānarakkhita.

1. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kāyena duccharitam caranti vācāya duccharitam caranti manasā duccharitam caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānaṃ. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassam. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have chāyāya. ¹² B. anupāyini here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhirā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhata-
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhattikā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitam caranti || pe || tesam
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā² mahārāja
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito
 attā || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhattikā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā⁴ bāhirā ||
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā
 te sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre⁶ bhoge labhitvā na c-eva⁷
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarā
 sattā lokasmim ye ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S¹⁻² attāti. ² SS. omit h. here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on. ⁷ S² na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭi-
pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja¹ || Appakā
te mahārāja sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na
ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham
âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va
bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā
majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti
sattesu ca² vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ⁵ ||
pacchāsam kaṭukam hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiya-
mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe
mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittū-
pakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kâmanidānam kâ-
mādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ
bhante etad ahoṣi || Alam dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadra-
mukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-
mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā
pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhana-
dhaññā kāmahetu kâmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampa-
jāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam
ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||
pacchāsam kaṭukam hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako
ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti.
⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So SS. and C.; B. oḍḍitaṃ; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Atthakā-
raka. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadrathamukho;
S² bhadrātha. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahā-
rāja. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsāḍavaragato hoti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikam devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||

4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² || || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

6. Aṭha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsāḍa orohitvā³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsāḍavaragato Mallikam devim etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho te⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāham bhante Mallikam devim etad avoca || || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasā ||

n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||

evam piyo puthu attā paresam ||

tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

¹ S¹-² kociñño; S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otaritvā. ⁴ SS. omit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari°. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni ¹ thūṇūpanitāni ² honti yaññatthāya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā ³ pessā ⁴ ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi danḍa-tajjitā bhaya-tajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti ⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḍa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu ⁶ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā paccabhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupatthito hoti ⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca vacchatarī-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi danḍa-tajjitā bhaya-tajjitā assumukhā rudamānā ⁸ parikammāni karontīti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Assamedham ⁹ purisamedham || sammāpāsam vājapeyyam ¹⁰ ||
niraggalaṃ mahārambhā ¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalā || ||

ajelakā gāvo ca || vividhā yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatā yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā || yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā ||

ajelakā ca gāvo ca || vividhā n-ettha haññare || ||

etam sammaggatā yaññam || upayanti mahesino ||

etam yajetha medhāvī || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etam hi yajamānassa || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasīdanti ca devatā ti || ||

§ 10. Bandhana.

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññā Pasenadinā Kosalena ¹² mahājanakāyo bandhāpito hoti || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi ¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikāhi || ||

¹ S¹.³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunū; C. thūnū.

³ B. adds dāsīti vā here and further on. ⁴ B. pesā. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.

⁶ SS. pavimsu. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamānā. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham.

¹⁰ B. vācāpeyyam; C. rājapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahāyaññā. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi

Kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annūhi; B. addūhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu¹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā² kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tīyam velāyam imā gāthāya abhāsi || ||

Na taṃ daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||
yad āyasam dārujaṃ pabbajañ ca || ||
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||
etam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||
ohārinam sithilaṃ duppamuñcam ||
etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna³-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa⁵ || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sāvattim° pāvimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakāraka.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā parulha-kacca-nakha-lomā khārividdham² ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utṭhāyāsanaṁ ekam-sam uttarāsaṁgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṁ nihanvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjaliṁ paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṁ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³ sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴ sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṁ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānam kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayam⁶ ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajataṁ sadiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggaṁ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || taṁ ca kho dighena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā⁹ || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam || taṁ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dārividdham; C. khārividdham; SS. viddham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). ³ S²⁻³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca.

⁴ S² acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹⁻² sutta³; S³ sambodha (?); SS. sayanam.

⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram.

⁹ B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sākacchāya kho¹ mahārāja paññā veditabbā || sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ || manasi-karotā no amanasi-karotā || paññavatā no dupaññenā ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā || || Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā || pe || paññavatā no duppaññenā ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisā carā³ ocarakā⁴ janapadam ocaritā⁵ āgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocīṇaṃ⁶ ahaṃ pacchā osāpayissāmi⁷ ||

14. Idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassu odātavattā⁸ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārayissantīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gathāyo abhāsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarūpena naro sujāno ||

na vissase⁹ ittara-dassaṇena ||

susaññātānaṃ¹⁰ hi viyañjanaena ||

asaññatā lokam imaṃ caranti ||

Patirūpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||

lohaddhamāso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||

caranti eke¹³ parivārachannā ||

anto-asuddhā bahi-sobhamānā ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. *Pañca-rājāno.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhānaṃ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ ayam antaraṃ kathā udapādi || || Kin-nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || saddā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rasā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ

¹ S^{1,2} sakacchā kho°. ² So S¹; S^{2,3} omit the word; B. cīdam. ³ SS. corā.

⁴ So B. and C.; S^{1,3} okacarā; S² okācarā. ⁵ SS. otaritvā. ⁶ SS. otīṇaṃ.

⁷ S^{1,2} oyāyissāmi; S³ obhāyissāmi. ⁸ SS. odātavattavasanā. ⁹ S^{1,2} vissahe.

¹⁰ S^{1,2} susaññātānaṃ. ¹¹ SS. °mattikā°. ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke.

¹⁴ SS. sobhamāneti.

âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kāmānam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhiṃsu aññaṃ aññaṃ saññāpetuṃ² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Âyāma mārisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma⁴ || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma⁵ ti⁶ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu⁷ kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca⁸ mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa⁹ manāpā honti te ca¹⁰ rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññaṃ rūpam uttaritaraṃ¹² vā pañītataraṃ vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te¹³ ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa manāpā honti¹⁴ || Te ca poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahārājāno. ² S² nāpetuṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantam (S² omitting m). ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce°. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram; S² uttataram (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritaraṃ vā paṇi-
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhithavi³ || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ⁴ sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||

angīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ
pañcahi saṅgehi accchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam accchādesīti || ||

§ 3. Doṇapāka.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam⁶ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ
bhuttāvīṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||

tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayaṇ-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹-³ Candanaṅgaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kaliyāti. ³ B. abhithati. ⁴ B. kokanudaṃ. ⁵ Quoted J. i. 116. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakam sudam); B. doṇapākakuraṃ.
⁷ B. bhojanam. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausbøll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tenā kho pana samayena Sudassano mānava rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ mānavam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhattābhīhāre¹ bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ² nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavatṭayissāmi || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano mānava Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhīhāre sudaṃ bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satimato ||

mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅkama jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṅghāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto⁷ paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā ca ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹¹ mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhattābhīhāre; S^{1,2} mama bhīhāre; S³ mama bhīhāro. ² S^{1,2} do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭissutvā. ⁵ SS. manujassa. ⁶ B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita. ⁸ S² samparāyike ca ti; S¹ samparāyikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasatthu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayhitvā; S² sanya-hitvā. ¹¹ S^{1,2} sannayhitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvattim² pāyāsi³ ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḍa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁴ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-patikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsi || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tasmim kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim⁸ Sāvattim paccuyyāsi ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatañ ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattim dukkhaṃ sessati¹² parājito ti ||

Jayaṃ veram pasavati || dukkhaṃ seti parājito ||

upasanto sukhaṃ seti || hitvā jayaṃ parājayan-ti¹³ ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catur-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rājadhānim. ² S¹ adds yaṃ. ³ B. paccuyyāsi. ⁴ S^{2,3} pavisimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayahitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. ⁹ S³ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹ rājānam Pasenadi - kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāśi || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā² mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāśi ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāśi ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhaṃ ca nam āggahe³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad aho⁵ || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁶ rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁷ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyivā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu⁹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

¹ S² sannayahitvā. ² S¹ sannayihitvā; S² sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S² mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhantaassa; S¹ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattussa. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S² only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S² has ossajjeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pavimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṇ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jivantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasu Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jivantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||
yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||
ṭhānaṃhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpam na paccati ||
yadā ca paccati pāpam ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||
hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayaṃ ||
akkosako ca akkosam || rosetāraṇ ca rosako ¹³ ||
atha kamma-vivattena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S³ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S^{1,3} (perhaps²) ossajjīti. ⁸ S³ yadācamñā⁹; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S^{1,3} maññati; S² mañña-tīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S^{1,2} rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhita*.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||
4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo ahosi || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanantaṃ² viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||
Itthipi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhipa ||
medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||
tādiso subhāriyā⁶ putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ¹⁰ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattañānaṃ. ³ All the MSS. ekacci.
⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posa. ⁶ S² B. tadissā; SS. subhāriyā. ⁷ B. anussāsati. ⁸ B. samadhiggaṃ; C. samatigeyha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyama ārogyaṃ vappama. ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva
atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyaṃ¹ vaṇṇaṃ || saggaṃ uccākulinataṃ² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || ulāra aparāparaṃ || ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||
atthābhisamayā dhīro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam ce-
taso parivitaṅko udapādi || Svākhyāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-
pavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-sahāyassa no pāpa-
sampavaṅkassā ti⁶ || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyāto
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-
sahāyassa no pāpa-sampavaṅkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāhaṃ⁷ mahārāja samayam Sakkesu⁸ viharāmi
Sakyānaṃ⁹ nigame¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu
maṃ etad avoca || || Upaddham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-
sampavaṅkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāhaṃ mahārāja¹¹ Ānandam bhikkhum etad
avocaṃ¹² || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ānanda¹³ brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-

¹ SS. ārogiyaṃ. ² S¹ ubba (ucca ?) kulī°; B. uccākulī°. ³ So B. and C.; SS. patthayānena; SS. °kiriyaṃ. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svākkhāto here and further on. ⁶ B. sam-
pavaṅkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nāgarakappa; S^{2,3} nāgarakam.
⁹ S² omits sakyānaṃ. ¹⁰ B. nigāmo; S¹ nigamo; S³ gāmo; S² game. The
true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nāma sakyānaṃ nigame. ¹¹ S² etaṃ
maṃ (with erasure); S² Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.
¹² S³ avocaṃ. ¹³ SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam¹ Ânanda bhikkhuno pâtikaṅkham kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṃ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyāmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgama jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhi-dhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminâ kho etam⁶ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâti⁷ || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârāja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissāmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahârāja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârāja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ayam

¹ SS. °idam. ² SS. °karissatiti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyâdhito. ⁵ SS. parimuccantiti. ⁶ SS. evaṃ. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vago of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvagga); it is entitled Upaddha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S³.

eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam¹ evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi³ guttam rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || uḷāre aparāpare ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu⁴ paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
ditṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||
atthābhisamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti⁷ bhante satasahassāni hiraṇṇass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyuttānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 6) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-janapadassa. ³ S^{2,3} omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kriyāsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiaticque*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kālankato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vâdo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setṭhissa gahapatiṣṣa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kaṇājakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti tipakkhavasanaṃ² || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhâriyamānenā ti ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānam³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraṃ porise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggikaṃ⁶ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati⁷ || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ haranti || Evam sante⁹ mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī acchodakā¹⁰ sītodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setakā¹³ supatitthā¹⁴ ramaṇiyā || taṃ jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja udakam sammā aparibhuñjiyamānam parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva¹⁶ kho mahārājā asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānam sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-ṇṇaṃ porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammāparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta ?) kājakam ; C. kāpājakam ; B. kapāekam. ² SS. dhāretiti-pakkha°. ³ S⁴ neva attānam ; S² nevaputtānam. ⁴ So S² ; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice) ; B. pīneti ; S¹ pīneti (once) jīpeti (four times). ⁵ B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyam. ⁷ S³ dayhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. acchodikā. ¹¹ S³ sītodikā ; S¹ sītōtādikā. ¹² S¹ sātodikā ; omitted by S² ; explained by C. ¹³ B. setakā. ¹⁴ S³ āpatitthā ; S¹ ā° corrected in su°. ¹⁵ S¹ rājāno ; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹ evam evaṃ. ¹⁷ B. pīneti ; S² pīpeti (here), pīneti (four times) ; S¹ jīpeti always.

haranti na corā haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā¹ setakā supatitthā ramanīyā || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahāyeyya pi yathāpaccayam pi kāreyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamānam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayanti || ||

8. Amanussatthāne udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhivā ||
n-ev-attānā bhuñjati⁵ no dadāti || ||
dhīro ca viññū⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so nāti-sangham nisabho bharitvā⁸ ||
anindito saggam upeti thānan-ti ||
§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalō divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam seṭṭhi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni⁸ hiraññassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇḍjakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāmam dhāreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikā sītodikā sātodikā; B. °setodākā. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjiyamānam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamāno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññū. ⁷ S¹⁻² bhuñjati. ⁸ So S³ only; S¹⁻² have bharitvā; S² has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °sanghe na (or ni?) sabhā caritvā. ⁹ SS. °sahassānam. ¹⁰ SS. dhāreti.

pakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-pubbam so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhim¹ nāma paccekabuddham² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti vatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti³ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtam⁴ sāpateyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim⁵ paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa vipākena⁶ sattakkhattum sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji⁷ || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattiyaṃ sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam⁸ kāresi ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti⁹ || tassa kammassa vipākena nāssulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vattha-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāss-ulārāṇam pañcannaṃ kāma-gunānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca¹⁰ pana ekaputtakam¹¹ sāpateyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi || tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni¹² bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam¹³ sattamam aputtakam sāpateyyam rāja¹⁴-kosam paveseti¹⁵ || tassa kho pana¹⁶ mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa¹⁷ purāṇam ca puññaṃ parikkhīṇam navañ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || Aja pana mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayam uppanno¹⁸ ti ||

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccekasambuddham here and further on. ³ S¹⁻² bhuñjeyyanti. ⁴ S¹⁻² bhātuca; S³ ekaputtakam; B. ekaputtakam. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhim (S¹ Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhim (as above). ⁶ S²⁻³ kammavipākena. ⁷ B. uppajji. ⁸ S²⁻³ seṭṭhittam; B. seṭṭhaggam. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātuca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omit vassasatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rāja. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omits pana. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ omit seṭṭhissa ga°. ¹⁸ B. uppanno.

8. Evam mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāroruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jātarūpaṃ ||
pariggahaṃ vā pi² yad atthi kiñci ||
dāsā kammakarā pessa³ ye c-assa⁴ anujivino ||
sabbam nādāya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gā-
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugam hoti || chāyā va anapāyini⁶ || ||

11. Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikam ||
puññāni paralokasmim || patiṭṭhā honti pañinan-ti⁷ || |
Dutiyo vaggo ||
Tass-uddānam || ||

Jātilā⁸ Pañcarājāno || Doṇapākakurena ca⁹ ||
Saṅgāmena¹⁰ dve vuttāni || Dhitarā dve Appamadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttā || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. Puggala.¹¹

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Cattāro me mahārāja
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim || ||

3. Katame cattāro || || Tamo tama-parāyano || tamo joti-
p-rāyano || Joti tama-parāyano || Joti joti-parāyano || ||

4. Kathanca mahārājā puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||
Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti
caṇḍāla-kule vā veṇa-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule
vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde¹² app-anna-pāna-bbojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvamnirayam upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ cāpi.
³ B. pesā. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhipa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupāyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jātilo; S¹-lā. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgāme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ³ assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghâsacchâdano. ³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ.
⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vâ.

bhûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhi annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-paḍiḍḍeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakâraṃ oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhi annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - paḍiḍḍeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assapiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyaṃ. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkaṃ vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahārāja puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ||

9. Daliddo puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi || aññe vā pi vanibbake¹ ||
akkosati² paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam³ bhojanam ||
tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno janādhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo-tama-parāyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||
dadamānam na vāreti⁴ || yācamānānam bhojanam⁵ ||
tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno janādhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhānam || tamo-joti-parāyano || ||

11. Addho ve⁶ puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādaro || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam bhojanam ||
tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno jarādhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || joti-tama-parāyano || ||

12. Addho ve puriso⁷ rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññevāpi vanibbake ||
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati || ||
dadamānam na vāreti⁸ || yācamānānam bhojanam⁹ ||
tādiso puriso rāja || miyamāno janādhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhānam || joti-joti-parāyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasure of ñño, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yācamānāna bho° always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamānam nivāreti (S¹ adds na under the line before nivāreti). ⁵ S² yācamānā bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahā. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yācamānāna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârāja
āgacchasi divādivassāti || ||

3. Ayyakā¹ me bhante kālakatā² jinnā vuddhā³ mahallikā
addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahosi⁵ manāpā || ||
Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham⁶ bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā
kālam akāsīti || hatthiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante
labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || assa-ratanam
pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-
varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam
akāsīti || gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam
akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||

5. Sabbe sattā mahârāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-
sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitam
idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā
maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârāja evam etam mahârāja sabbe sattā
maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||
Seyyathāpi mahârāja yāni kānici kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni
āmakāni c-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-dhammāni
bhedana-pariyosānāni bhedanam anatītāni || evam eva kho
mahârāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā
maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantam hi jīvitam ||
yathā kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā⁸ || ||
nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca⁹ sugga-
tiṃ¹⁰ || ||

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikam ||
puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikā always. ² B. kālam katā ³ SS. vuddhā. ⁴ SS. vīsam vassa.
⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. pāham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalūpagaṃ. ⁹ S² kammā-
nā (ntā?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam ||

himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dānaṃ dātābbaṃ-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittaṃ pasīdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja kattha dānaṃ dātābbaṃ || aññaṃ pan-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalaṃ no tathā dussīle || || Tena hi⁴ mahārāja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissāmi⁵ || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

6. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuho⁶ || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S^{1,2} tañcasāraṇa°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
³ S^{1,2} kathānu; S³ kathānu. ⁴ S^{1,2} teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchāmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabūho always.

upāsano bhīrū¹ chambhī utrāsī palāyī² || bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca³ te tādīsena purisena || ||

7. Nāham bhante bhareyyaṃ tam purisaṃ na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

8. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro asikkhito || Atha āgaccheyya vessakumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā ti⁶ ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupatthitam sangāmo samupabbūlho || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū⁸ acchambhī⁹ anutrāsī apalāyī¹⁰ bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

10. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya vessa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī¹² || bhareyyāsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

12. Bhareyyāham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahārāja yasmā kasmā ce¹³ pi kulā¹⁴ agarismā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahīno pañcaṅga-samannāgato || tasmīṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamāni pañca aṅgāni¹⁶ pahīnāni¹⁷ honti || Kāmacchando pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham pahīnaṃ hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti || Vicikicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi¹⁸ samannāgato hoti || asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhīrū^o; SS bhīrūcchambhī. ² S¹⁻³ palāyī. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va
⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S²⁻³, added
between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-
sikkhito. ⁸ B. S²⁻³ abhīrū. ⁹ B. achambhī. ¹⁰ B. apalāyāsī. ¹¹ SS. add kho.
¹² S³ apalāyī here and above; B. anapalāyī. ¹³ S¹⁻² omit kasmā; B. tasmā;
S² has yasmāñce. ¹⁴ S¹ kulā. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgāni. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³
vippahīnāni. ¹⁸ B. pañcaṅgehi here and further on.

samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññāna-dassana-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti || || Imehi pañca āṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannāgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā¹ || ||

Issattam² balaviriyañca || yasmim vijjetha mānave³ ||

taṃ yuddhattho bhare rājā⁴ || nāsūram⁵ jāti-paccayā || ||

tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā⁶ yasmim patitṭhitā ||

taṃ ariyavuttiṃ⁷ medhāvī⁸ || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||

kāraye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||

papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||

Annaṃ pānam khādaniyaṃ || vattha-senāsanaṃ ca ||

dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasā || ||

yathā hi meghe thanayaṃ || vijjumaññi satakkatu⁹ ||

thalaṃ ninnāñca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||

tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca¹⁰ bhojanaṃ ||

vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||

āmodamāno¹¹ pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||

taṃ hi-ssa gajjitaṃ hoti || devasseva pavassato ||

sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatūpamaṃ.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññaṃ¹² khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāma-gedha-pariyutṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariyaṃ pattānaṃ mahantaṃ pathavīmaṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāvasantānaṃ rāja-karaṇīyāni bhavanti¹³ || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S^{1,3} issattham. ³ S² mānave. ⁴ B. bharayātha. ⁵ S^{2,3} sūram. ⁶ B. soraccam || dhammā. ⁷ B. omits tam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhāvī. ⁹ So S² only; B. and S^{1,2} satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining satakkharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhisankhacca. ¹¹ C. anumodamāno. ¹² S² rañño corrected to raññaṃ in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento² âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇiyam taṃ karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇiyam taṃ karohîti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyam-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puñṇakiriyâya⁷ ti || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇiyam-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puñṇakiriyâya⁹ || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante rañṇam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânam janapadatthâvariyaṃ pattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante rañṇam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jâneyya always. ² B. nipphoṭento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahati. ⁵ B. manussakâye. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino
mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehe bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsatthāñca yena mayam
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

13. Adhi-vattamāne ca me bhante jarāmaraṇe kim assa
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-
kiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhi-vatta-
māne ca te⁷ jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||
samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||
evam jarā ca maccu ca⁹ || adhi-vattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthīnam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiya ||
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacāri kāyena || vācāya uda cetasa ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodatīti¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||
desitam buddhasatthēna || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹⁻³ add here tesam pi bhedayi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samantā anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S³ maraṇa ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—tanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇine. ¹² S² hatthīna. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modatīti. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogutassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-samhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tthito sato² bodhiṃ³ samajjhagan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ñatvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ⁷ tapam || sabbānattāhavaṃ⁸ hoti || piyārittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || || sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāṇica || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ || patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-eva-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S^{2,3} bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjhagunti. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggā. ⁶ S^{1,2} paccajjhabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaraṃ. ⁸ S^{1,3} sabbapannatthā. ⁹ B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or °ti); C. dhammani. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam¹ ajjhokāse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati³ || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhittattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ hatthirāja-vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā aritṭhako⁴ maṇi evam assa sīsam hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ rūpiyam evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsā⁵ evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Samsāram digham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁶ || ||

§ 3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyaṃ viharati⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhittattam loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacaṃ vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Samsāram digham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca⁸ susaṃvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagūti⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. and C. °timisāya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. ³ S¹.² phusāyāti. ⁴ SS. mahāritṭhako. ⁵ S¹.³ naṅgalisā; S² naṅgalisā. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasāya. ⁹ S² paccaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpunātha³ anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho⁴-si mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa || mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa || mārā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (2).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agametha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣaṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyanjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. sammappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu° vi°. ³ B. pāpunātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S² Mutthāham. ¹⁰ Here S² intercalates: [mārā-bandhana mutta] ettha, and S¹ [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹¹ B. agametha (Vinaya, agamittha). ¹² So B. and C.; SS. assavanatā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ||
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo¹ ten-upa-
saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||
mahā-bandhana²-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham³ sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||
mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti⁴ ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam sappa-rāja-
vaṇṇam abhinimminītvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa
kāyo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā⁵ evam assa
phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā⁶ kaṃsapātī⁷ evam
assa akkhini bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷagaḷāyante⁸
vijjullatā⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jivhā niccharati ||
Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo
hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānam¹⁰ saddo hoti ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Yo suñña-gehāni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-saṇṇato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa tam ||

Carakā bahu¹³-bheravā bahū ||

atho ḍaṃsā¹⁴ sirimsapā¹⁵ bahū ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mārabandhana°. ³ B. muttāham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilāñjam; S^{1,2} kilāñja; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosālikā; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² °pāti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷānte. ⁹ B. vijjulatā; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ °passāsānam; S^{1,3} °passāsamma; S² °passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. °gehāni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyāso. ¹³ S¹ bahū. ¹⁴ SS. ḍaṃsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya¹ ||
 sabbe pi² pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce³ urasi pakampayeyyum⁴ ||
 upadhīsu⁵ tānaṃ⁶ na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅka-
 mitvā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pāde⁷ pakkhāletvā vihāram
 pavisitvā⁸ dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde
 pādān accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasānkami ||
 upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu suppati⁹ ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi¹⁰ dubbhaya¹¹ viya ||
 suññaṃ agāraṇ-ti¹² soppasi ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Savātthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasānkami ||
 upasānkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abbāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā ||
 gomiko gohi¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

¹ S²⁻³ jāleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S²⁻³ omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; R. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikampasseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhīsu; S² udamdisu. ⁶ S¹ tānaṃ.
⁷ S²⁻³ omit pāde. ⁸ B. pavisitvā. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññāgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhīhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhīti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimā ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā ||
na hi so socati nirupadhīti ¹ || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyatīti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo
bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Dīgham āyu manussānam || na naṃ hīle ² suporiso ||
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya ³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyādittasiso ⁴ va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || || kattabbam
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā
bhīyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C.
hile. ³ B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. ⁴ B careyya; S³ oisio; S¹ ādikātasiso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||

āyu² anupariyāti³ maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||

āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ
Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subham Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Pāsāno.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-
pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā teṇ-
upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante
mahante⁴ pāsāne padālesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā
Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi⁷ ||

n-eva sammāvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Sīho.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nuparujjhati. ² C. S³ āyū; S¹⁻² āyū ca. ³ So C.; B. anupariyati; S¹ anupariyati; S²⁻³ pariyeṭi. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavatṭesi; C. patalesi. ⁶ SS. sacemaṃ. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotama mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam¹ visārado ||
paṭimallo² hi te atthi || vijitāvi nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||

Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loka visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhā dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. Sakalikaṃ.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi³ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato⁵ hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārī-rikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adbhivāseti avihaññamāno⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi⁹ ||

niddā mukho¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||

sayāma-ahaṃ sabbabhūtanukampī || ||

Yesam¹² pi sallam urasi pavittṭhaṃ ||

muhum muhum hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ¹³ ||

te cāpi¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyam ² B. patimallo. ³ SS. "kucchismim. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. sakhalikāya bato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthanam; S² atthāna; S³ atthānam; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto; S² eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S³ eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsikho. ¹¹ SS. rivitto. ¹² S¹ sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya; SS. "secamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi^{co}).

kasmâ¹ ahaṃ na supe² vītasallo || ||
 Jaggaṃ na saṅke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottum ||
 rattindivā nānutapanti⁵ māmam ||
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||
 tasmā supe sabbabhūtanukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-
 yaṃ⁶ brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatīyā gihiparisāya⁷ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ
 deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etam tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho¹⁰ tad ācāraṇ-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mānaso¹³ ||
 tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā¹⁴ || potṭhabbā ca manoramā ||
 ettha me vīgato chando || nibhato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. tasmā. ² S³ sūpe; B. suse. ³ C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihemī; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-yam (without eka). ⁷ B. gīhi¹⁰ here and further on. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ B. S³ anu-sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyam. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B. gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nunāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasāṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇam⁴ abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasāṅkami ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Rûpam vedayitam⁹ saññam || viññāṇam yañca saṅkhatam ||
n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evam tattha virajjati ||
evam virattam khemattam || sabbasaṃyojanâtigam ||
anvesam sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti¹⁰ ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ ||

§ 7. *Āyatana*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgāra-sālāyam ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnam. ² B. aṭṭhim° always. ³ B. sabbam cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibuddha° here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S^{1,2} omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammāyā āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayattitam; S^{2,3} vedayattitam (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājjhagāti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya-tanānam¹ upādāya bhikkhū² dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā⁶ manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁶ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikavā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavī maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esā pathavī maññe udriyati¹⁰ || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati¹¹ || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||
etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va¹³ virocatīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

§ 8. Piṇḍam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasā-lāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

¹ S² passāya°. ² B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dassesi °dapesi. ⁴ S³ °tejesi. ⁵ In S² °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutam. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. ⁹ S² does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriyā°. ¹¹ SS. udriyatīti. ¹² SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ¹ pāhunakāni² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam³ brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāviṭṭhā⁵ bhavanti || || Mā⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthā⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam alatthā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima¹⁰ akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na¹¹ labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu¹² || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti¹³ || ||

Apuññam pasavi¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam¹⁵ Tathāgatam || kim nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpaṃ vipaccati¹⁶ || || susukham vata jīvāma || yesam no¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanam || pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā¹⁸ yathā ti¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhā-yīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvattīhi nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārīkānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. ³ S^{1,3} sālāyam. ⁴ B. pāvīsi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvaviddhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. alatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. sālā. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} Tathā no tvam pāpimam; S³ Tathā no tvam pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S^{1,2} pavisitu. ¹³ S^{1,2} lacchāsi. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana; S¹ asojjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me te pāpaṃ vipaccatīti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. ¹⁸ In S² the place of 'devā ābhassā' is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimminivā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham¹ pācanayaṭṭhim² gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sāṇasāṭi - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rūpā mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññānāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa⁷ gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jhīvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama poṭṭhabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññānāyatanam || kuhiṃ me⁹ samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pāpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca¹³ kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu samphassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa samphassa-viññānāyatanam || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

¹ B. S³ dīgha. ² SS. °ṭṭhim. ³ SS. saṇa°; B. °sāti. ⁴ B. balibaddhe. ⁵ SS. saraṇam. ⁶ SS. °samphassam. ⁷ SS. saraṇam. ⁸ SS. samphassā°. ⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhum. ¹² S^{2,3} °sampha-sā°; B. °samphassa. ¹³ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁴ SS. Tañceva. ¹⁵ S² samphassā°. ¹⁶ S² tava va (or ca?). ¹⁷ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jihvā tava rasā tava jihvā-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva¹ pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjaṃ*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇṇa-kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjaṃ kâretuṃ ahanāṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ⁵ asocaṃ⁶ asocayaṃ⁷ dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā⁸ Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ ahanāṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ⁹ asocaṃ¹⁰ asocāpayāṃ¹⁰ dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kim pana¹¹ tvaṃ pāpima passasi yaṃ¹² maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā¹³ kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamā-raddhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavā Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassāti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S^{1,2} tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajāpayāṃ. ⁶ S^{1,2} asocayaṃ. ⁷ S¹; asocāpayāṃ; S² asocāmayaṃ. ⁸ S^{1,2} pāpimā māro. ⁹ S^{1,2} ajāmayāṃ. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} asocāmayaṃ. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kim. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassāti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassāti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātarūpassa kevalo ||
 dvittā va¹ nālam ekassa || iti vidvā² samañcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānam ||
 kāmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Pāsāno Siho Sakalikam || Patirūpañ ca Mānasam ||

Pattam Āyātanam Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

§ 1. Sambahulā.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu
 viharati Silāvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇam abhinimmi-
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinno
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍam ga-
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsānkami || || Upasānkamitvā
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū
 kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā
 anikījitāvino kāmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusa ke kāme ||
 mā sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvithā ti || ||

4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam
 anudhāvāma || kālīkañ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-
 ṭṭhikam anudhāvāma || || Kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā
 Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānāyiko
 paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjā; S³ viditvā, corrected into vidvā.
³ S³ samācare. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvego. ⁵ This last gāthā will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ
nillāletvā¹ tivisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-
mimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā
ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aūñṇatāro
brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo
gopānasivāṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍam ga-
hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe
etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā
bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-
ṭṭāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṅkē kāmē ||
mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvittā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-
cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā
kālīkam anudhāvāma || kālīkam ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa
hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā
vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha
bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-
nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā
jihvaṃ nillāletvā² tivisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhā-
kaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-
yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
kāmesu so jantu kathāṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham² vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo silavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidūre mahan-tam bhayaabheravaṃ saddam akāsi || Apissudam pathavī maññe³ udriyatīti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo silavanto kalyāṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidūre mahā bhayaabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavī maññe udriyatīti || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya āgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāhīti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

¹ See Devatā-S. II. 10. ² SS. suladdhaṇṇa. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B. °dhammāti.

sunivā¹ uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-
ṇaṁ katvā pakkāmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto
ātāpī pahitatto vihāsi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Sa-
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṁ cetaso parivitakko
udapādi || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṁ vata me yassa me satthā
araḥaṁ sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyānadhammo ti || ||
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasa
ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavī maññe
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā² Māraṁ pāpimantaṁ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saddhāyāhaṁ pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyaṁ ||

satipaṇṇā ca me buddhā || cittaṁ ca susamāhitam ||

kāmaṁ karassu rūpāni || n-eva maṁ vyādhayissasīti³ || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṁ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika*.⁴

1. Evaṁ me sutam ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharaṭi Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharaṭi Kālasilāyaṁ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto⁵ sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṁ⁶ phusi || || Atha
kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā
parihāyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahi-
tatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṁ phusi || || Dut-
iyam pi kho āyasmā tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā pari-
hāyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṁ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

6. Catutthaṁ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

¹ SS. paṭissutvā. ² B. omits the words Māro . . . viditvā. ³ So B. and C.;
SS. vyādhayissatīti (B. and C. have byādha⁷); see Thera-gāthā, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dhp. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S²⁻³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S²
cetasovi⁸ here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihāyi.

8. Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || ||
[Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāya ceto vimuttiya parihāyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi ¹ || ||

10. Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad ahoṣi || || Yāva chattham khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihīno || yam nūnāham sattham āhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mahāvira mahāpañña || iddhiyā yasasā jalam ||

sabbe verabhayātīta || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma || ||

sāvako te mahāvira || maraṇam maraṇābhibhū ||

ākaṅkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavā tuyham || sāvako sāsaṇe rato ||

appattamānaso ³ sekho || kalam kayirā jane sutā ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham āharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti || nāvakaṅkhanti jīvitam ||

samulam tamham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyama bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkamissāma yattha Godhikena kulaputtana sattham āharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhimi yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Godikam dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham sēmānam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chattham pi kho° to °phusi is in B. only. ² SS. ākaṅkha-yati. ³ B. apattamānaso; S¹ appamattamānaso; S² appamattamānaso. ⁴ Fausbøll l.c. janesabhā. ⁵ So SS.; C. seyyamānam; B. soppamānam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirayitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchāti uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ-ti || appatiṭṭhitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññāṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva⁵-paṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsvahaṃ⁶ || anvesaṃ nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhīro dhitisampanno⁸ || jhāyī jhānarato sadā || ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jīvitam anikāmayam || jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || anāgantvā punabbhavaṃ || samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || viṇākacchā abhassatha¹⁰ || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || || § 4. *Sattavassāni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otārāpekkho¹² otāraṃ alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit timirāyitattam here and further on. ² S^{1,3} omit kho; S² hi.

³ So B.; C. samanessati; S² sammannesati; S^{1,2} sammantesati. ⁴ SS omit ca.

⁵ C. vuvu^a. ⁶ SS. anudisāsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. dhitisampanno. ⁹ S^{1,3}

samūlataṇhaṃ; S² samūlataṇhā. ¹⁰ Fausböll l.c. abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho.

¹² B. pekkho.

Sokāvatipño¹ nu² vanasmim jhāyasi ||
 vittam nu jinno³ uda patthayāno⁴ ||
 āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||
 kasmā janena na karosi sakkhim ||
 sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti⁵ || ||

4. Sokassa mūlam palikhāya sabbam ||
 anāgujhāyāmi asocamāno ||
 chetvāna⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
 anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhu || ||

5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
 ettha ce te⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
 evam pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti⁸ || ||

7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagāminam⁹ ||
 pehi¹⁰ gaccha tvam¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam anusāsasīti || ||

8. Amaccudheyam pucchanti || ye janā pāragāmino ||
 tesāham puttṭho akkhāmi || yam sabbantam¹² nirupadhin-
 ti¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre
 pokkharanī || tatr-assa kakkāṭako || Atha kho bhante samba-
 hulā kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā tamhā gāmā va nigamā
 vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharanī ten-upasaṅkameyyum ||
 upasaṅkamitvā tam kakkāṭakam udakā uddharitvā thale
 patitṭhāpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkāṭako alam¹⁴
 abhininnāmeyya tam tad eva te kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā
 kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
 sampalibhañjeyyum¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkāṭako sabbehi
 ālehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi¹⁶ abhabbo
 tam pokkharanim puna otaritum || || Seyyathāpi pubbe
 evam eva kho bhante yāni sukāyikāni¹⁷ visevitāni vipphandi-
 tāni¹⁸ kānici kānici sabbāni Bhagavatā samchinnāni sambha-

¹ S¹⁻³ sokānutipño; S¹ sokāvanutipño. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ C. vittam jino; SS. cittānujino. ⁴ SS. appatthayāno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena^o). This gātha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvāna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. ⁹ SS. gāminim. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhiti. ¹⁴ B. ālam, ālehi. ¹⁵ S² samphali^o here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhabbaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sū) kāyitāni. ¹⁸ S¹⁻³ vippanditāni; C. nipphanḍitāni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham¹ bhante puna Bhagavantam upasankamituṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo³ abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagā ||

apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assādanā siyā ||

aladdhā tattha assādaṃ || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||

kāko va salam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsivā⁶ tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma Bhagavato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisidi tuṇhī-bhūto maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ⁸ vilikbanto || ||

5. Dhīttaro.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati⁹ ca Ragā ca māra-dhīttaro yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || Upasaṅkamitvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimṣu¹⁰ || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||

mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuṇjaraṃ || ||

bandhitvā ānayissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo¹¹ ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-ahaṃ bhusanti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhīttaro yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Pāde te¹² samaṇa paricāremā ti || || Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhīttaro ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesuṃ || || Uccāvacā kho purisaṇam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam¹⁴ kumārivaṇṇasatam abbinimmineyyamā ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadānāham; S² vadānabham. ² S^{2,3} pekhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gāthā. ⁴ B. Medavaṇṇaṇ pāsānaṃ vā || yaso°. ⁵ S³ anupariyogāpetthamudu; B. mudum; C. assādo siyā. ⁶ SS. gāthā bhāsivā; C. abhāsivā; but notices the reading bhāsivā, to which it says abhāsivā is equivalent. ⁷ S² pakatta°. ⁸ S^{2,3} omit bhūmiṃ; S¹ adds bhūmiyaṃ between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratī. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} ajjhabhāsi. ¹¹ See J. I. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S^{2,3} do not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pāde te samana paricāremā ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccāvacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pāde te samana paricāremā ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || sakim vijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || duvijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā || pa || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || la || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca Māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitā avoca || ||

Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-ahaṃ bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā avitarāgam iminā upakkamena upakkameyyāma hadayaṃ vāssa phaleyya || uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ vā mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evaṃ eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māraddhitaro
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam
antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam tṭhitā kho Taṇhā māraddhītā Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmim jhāyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jīṇṇo ² uda patthayāno || -
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||
kasmā janena na ³ karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ ||

16. Atthassa patim hadayassa santim ||
jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ ||
ekāhaṃ ⁵ jhāyaṃ sukham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ māra-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham viharī-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha ⁹ chaṭṭham ||
katham jhāyaṃ ¹⁰ bahulam kāma-saññā ¹¹ ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo ¹² tan-ti ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkharāno ¹³ satimā anoko ||
aññāya dhammam avitakkajhāyī ||
na kuppati na saratī ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evaṃ viharī-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham ||
evaṃ jhāyaṃ bahulam kāmasaññā ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jīno. ³ B. and S^{1,2} omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekohaṃ. ⁶ S² sukhānubodham; C. anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S² ataridha; S^{1,2} ataridha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhāyī; S^{2,3} jhāyīm. ¹¹ S^{1,2} yaññā. ¹² S^{1,2} aladdhāyo. ¹³ B. asaṅkharāno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarim ca; S² atharatidha; S¹ ataridha.

19. Atha kho Ragā ca māra-dhītā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ santi gātham abbhāsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-cārī ||
addhā carissanti¹ bahū ca settā² ||
bahum vatāyam janatam anoko³ ||
acchijja⁴ nessati maccurājassa pāraṇ-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahāvīrā || saddhammena Tathāgatā ||
dhammena nīyamānānaṃ⁵ || kā usūyā⁶ vijānatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

22. Addasā kho Māro pāpimā Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragaṇ
ca māra-dhītaro dūrato va āgacchantiyo || || disvāna gāthāhi
ajjhabbhāsi || ||

Bālā kumudanālehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||
giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo dantehi khādatha || ||
selam va siras-ūhacca || pātāle gādham⁷ esatha ||
khāṇum⁸ va urasāsajja || nibbijjāpetha Gotamā ti⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamānā¹⁰ āgañchum || Taṇhā¹¹ Aratī Ragā ca¹² ||
tā tattha panudī satthā || tulam bhaṭṭham¹³ vā Māruto¹⁴
ti || ||

Tatiyo¹⁵ vaggo¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddānam¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulā Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassāni ||

Dhītaram desitam buddha-satṭhena imaṃ Mārapaṇcakan-ti
Māra-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ SS. tariassanti. ² SS. saddhā. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya; S² niyya^o; B. C. nayya^o; S¹ nīyamānam. ⁶ B. ussuyā. ⁷ SS. gātham. ⁸ S¹ khāṇam. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddalhamānā; C. daddalhamānā. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhā ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tūlabhaṭṭham; S² tula-
haṭṭham. ¹⁴ SS. māruto; B. māluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipaṇca
instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatruddānam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi ॥ Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikini ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu¹ pacchānutāpinīti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati² ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ paññāya me suphussitaṃ³ ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsam⁴ adhikutṭṭanā ॥

yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ॥ ॥

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S^{1,2} abhāsati; S² abhāsīti. ³ SS. suphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 141 khandhānam.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Âlavikā bhikkhunī
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim
piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāviharāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṭṭhe divāvi-
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam
chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattabbam || tñānam durabhisambhavam¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā² pappotum itthiyā ti' || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittamhi susamābhihe ||
ñānamhi vattamānamhi || sammādhammaṃ vipassato³ || ||
yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāham puriso ti vā ||
kiñci vā pana asmīti⁴ || tam Māro vattum arabatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-

¹ C. duratī°. ² See Therī-gāthā, 60. ³ See Therī-gāthā, 61. ⁴ So C.;
SS. asminti; B. aññasmim. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā°.

paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvāyam² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhāsīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsīti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || || Accantam⁵ hataputtāmhi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ ||
na socāmi na rodāmi || na tam bhāyāmi āvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatā⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito ||
jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senam || viharāmi anāsava ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. Vijayā.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ || pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S³ kvāham; S¹ cāyam; S² khvāvāyam (or khvācāyam). ³ B. bhāsīti here and further on. ⁴ S²⁻³ gāthābhāsīti (in S³ corrected from gāthāya abhāsīti). ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata⁵; SS. C. puttamhi. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvā (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||

pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhīramāmasa ti¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu kho ayaṃ² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro ayaṃ papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuni || Māro ayaṃ papimā || iti veditvā Māraṃ papimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi³ || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||

niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindana⁴ pabhaṅgunā ||

aṭṭiyāmi⁵ harāyāmi || kāmataṇhā samuhata⁶ || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūppaṭṭhāyino⁷ ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro papimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhuni || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyī || ||

§ 5. Uppalavanna.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavanna⁸ bhikkhuni pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro papimā Uppalavanna⁹ bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimbhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavanna bhikkhuni ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavanna bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyā vanna¹⁰dhātu ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ¹¹ ||

bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakāna¹²-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavanna¹³ bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramāmasa. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. ⁵ C. aṭṭiyāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā, 140. ⁷ B. ye ca arūpāgāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavanna always. ⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-sasīti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam pāpimā
iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabbāsi || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomam na iñjāmi² na santasāmi ||

na Māra³ bhāyāmi tam⁴ ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchim vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyaṃ⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmiṃ vasibhūtamhi || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā
bhikkhuniṃ dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhuni pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā ||
pa || aṇṇatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhuni ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesīti⁸ || ||

Jātim⁹ khvāhaṃ āvuso na rocesi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam¹⁰ jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam ādāpayi¹² || || Jātim mā rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhuniṃ || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati¹⁴ ||

bandhaṃ¹⁵ vadhāṃ pariklesam || tasmā jātim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ² SS. icchāmi. ³ Māra na. ⁴ S^{1,2} na; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. antariyātim. ⁶ B. antam; SS. nti. ⁷ See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocasīti. ⁹ SS. jāti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. ādiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S^{1,2} khandham. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthâyino¹ ||
nirodham appajânantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jânāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivā-
setvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||
pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam
bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratim paccanubhossasīti² || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
kāma-bandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||
agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā⁴ bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhu-
mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi || samaṇī viya dissasi ||
na ca⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu⁷ paśīdanti⁸ ye⁹ ||
na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūpatthâyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻³ ratipacca°; in S² pa is erased.
³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisappacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S² diṭṭhīsu. ⁸ C. saṃsīdanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
 sabbābhibhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye ||
 so mayham Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-
 samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe divāvī-
 hāram nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam ||
 pa || Selam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbam || kvan-nu ² bimbassa kāraako ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbam ni-
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etaḍ aho si || || Ko nu
 khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etaḍ aho si || || Māro
 kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
 viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi ³ || ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidaṃ parakatam agham ||
 hetum paṭicca sambhūtam || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataram bījam || khetto vuttam virūhati ||

pathavīrasaṇ cāgama ⁴ || sinehaṇ ca tad ubhayam ||

evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime ⁵ ||

hetum paṭicca sambhūta || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Selā bhikkhunī
 ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya
 pāvīsi || || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhatam

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ SS.
 °rasaṇa āgama. ⁵ SS. cāyatanā ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divāvihāraya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim ru-
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ
chambhitatthaṃ lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam¹ sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitatthaṃ lomahamsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi² || ||

Kinnu satto ti³ pacesi || Māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhārappuñjo yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi āṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Āḷavikā⁵ ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā⁷ || Upacālā Sīsupacālā⁸ ||

Selā⁹ Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

¹ SS. kuvam always. ² S^{1,2} ajjhabhāsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S^{1,2} seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. āḷaviyā. ⁶ B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). ⁷ SS. Cālāyā sattamaṃ.
⁸ B. Sīsupacālā; SS. Sīsappa. ⁹ S³ Sesā; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ paṭhamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idam tñānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ tñānaṃ duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ⁶ || so mamaṃsa kilamatho || sā mamaṃsa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudam⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutaṇṇaṃ || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotaḡāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||
rāgarattā na dakkhanti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyūṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvatā°; S³ āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S¹ kkhandho na āvarā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatiṣṣa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarāhito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātur ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||
avāpur-etam⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||
Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani t̥hito ||
yathā pi passe janataṃ⁸ samantato ||
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||
pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||
sokāvatinnaṃ janataṃ⁹ apetasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtan-ti || ||
[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||
satthavāha anāṇa vicara loka ||
Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ °rajakkhi°. ⁵ SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpure°. ⁸ S^{1,2} jantam; S³ jantam corrected into janataṃ. ⁹ S¹. jataṃ; S² tām. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇatāṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volo-kesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye¹ svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye² appekacce para-loka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni³ udakā-nuggatāni anto-nimuggaposini⁴ || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakam ṭhitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā⁵ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti⁶ anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānaṃ sahampatiṃ gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā⁷ ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññi⁸ paṇaṇaṃ na bhāsim⁹ ||

dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho¹⁰ Brahmā sahampati || katāvakaṃ kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gātho.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S^{1,2} mutindriye. ² B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. ³ S³ samvattāni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² posini; S¹ lepāsini; B. āpesini. ⁵ SS. udakam. ⁶ B. ṭhitāni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmā. ⁸ S^{1,2} vihiññā-saññi. ⁹ B. C. nabhāsi. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyā-cana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṃ viharati appatisso || kannu¹ khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā² upanissāya vihareyyaṃ-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samāraṃ sabrahmaṇe sassaṃaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃya attanā sīla-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho³ samādhikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā⁴ || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiñāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samāraṃ sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃya attanā vimuttiñāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho taṃ eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasa cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahma-loke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātuṃ ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. kathaṃ nu. ² B. garuṃ° always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimṣu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokaṇāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimṣu⁴ viharanti ca ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikaṇkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsananti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiṃyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khinā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhāññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyaṃ sapaḍānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S^{2,3} ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabhatitā. ³ S^{1,2} yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. viharimṣu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna. ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S² kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahositi.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhāti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhāti || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tam¹ upasaṅka-mitvā saṃvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātu nivesane pātur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati vehāsaṃ t̥hito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātaraṃ brāhmaṇim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Dūre ito brāhmaṇi brahmaloko² ||

yassāhutim paggaṇhāsi niccam ||

n-etādiso³ brāhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajānantī⁴ || ||

Eso hi te brāhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto⁵ ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo⁶ ||

te so⁷ piṇḍāya gharaṃ pavitt̥ho || ||

Āhuneyyo⁸ vedagū bhāvitatto ||

narānaṃ devānaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bāhitvā⁹ pāpāni anupalitto¹⁰ ||

ghāsesanaṃ iriyati sītibhūto || ||

Na tassa pacchā na purattham atthi ||

santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso¹¹ ||

nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathāvaresu ||

so tyāhutim¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Visenibhūto upasantacitto ||

nāgo va danto carati anejo¹³ ||

bhikkhu susīlo suvimuttacitto ||

so tyāhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit tam; S¹ yannūnāhaṃ. ² S^{1,2} °loke. ³ S^{1,2} paggaṇhātisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantādiso). ⁴ B. ki°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasi; S³ B. ajānantī. ⁵ S² nirupadhi: S^{1,3} nirupadhim; S^{1,3} atidevo ca patto; C. attidevaputto.

⁶ C. °posi yo; S² posim. ⁷ S^{2,3} to se. ⁸ S³ C. āhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bāhetvā. ¹⁰ S² anūpalitto; S¹ anūlitto. ¹¹ S^{1,2} nivāso. ¹² S¹ sotāhutim, further on sotā°. ¹³ S^{1,2} anejo; C. anejo.

patitthapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karoḥi puññaṃ sukhā āyatikaṃ || ||
 disvā munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||

9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||
 patitthapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akāsi ³ puññaṃ sukhā āyatikaṃ ||
 disvā munim ⁴ brāhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavana-dhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ⁹ natthīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasa cetopari-vitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāya || || Idam hi mārisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthīti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccam yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyam. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munī. ⁵ S¹⁻² brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇam. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B uttari always; S¹⁻² nissaraṇim always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S²⁻³ omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² SS. aniccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva°, further on 'dhammaññeva°.

akevalaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkhati || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca
upparjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upparjati santaṃ ca paṇ-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti
vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaraṃ² atitā ||
ayam antimā vedagū brahmupatti ||
asmābhijappanti³ janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvaṃ Baka maññasi dīghaṃ āyu ||
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāhaṃ⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāhaṃ asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkha me taṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijañña⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvaṃ apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsīte ghammaṃ samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ epikūlasmiṃ¹¹ jaṇaṃ gahitaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||
tan te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahita-nāvaṃ ||
luddhena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātim°. ³ C. tasmā°. ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāhaṃ. ⁷ C. sīlavataṃ; S¹ sīlavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijaññaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² epī°; S³ vapi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻² amocayittha; S³ amocayī tvaṃ. ¹⁵ S² balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosi¹ ||
 sambuddhivantaṃ² va ti nam amaññiṃ³ ||
 tan-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyuraṃ ||
 aññā⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyaṃ⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṇ-⁷ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā diṭṭhi.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivi-
 takkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim
 brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhāturaṃ samāpannaṃ ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā
 bhāvaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya evaṃ
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁸ tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ⁹ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

¹ C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahosi. ² S¹⁻³ *vattam. ³ B. amañña; C. maññaṃ.
⁴ B. C. aññe. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tyāyaṃ. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcatarakam always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim brahmaloce pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passasi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloce pabhassaraṇaṇi || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passāmi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloce pabhassaraṇaṇi ||

svāhaṃ¹ ajja kathaṃ vājjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāṇaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bhāṇaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ tasmim brahmaloce antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikā

¹ S¹⁻² sohaṃ.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisajjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandi ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṃādam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissaṃ || || Upasaṅkamitvā pacceka²-dvārabāham upanissāya³ aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phīto ca || brahmā ca tatra paṃāda-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānaṃ samvejeyyāma ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭissutvā. ² S¹⁻³ paccekam. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissāya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuka, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ "jessāma".

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim loke pātur ahesum¹ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mārīsa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā⁴ || gaccheyyāsi⁵ pana tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhiṇvāsento saḥassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no⁸ tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikā arahato. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutte. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaṇṇā caturō ca haṃsā ||
 vyagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhāsayāṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṇ-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||
 obhāsayāṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitaṃ ||
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso
 ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato
 upatṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa¹ ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya atṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhi-
 kkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye¹ || ||
 appameyyam pamāyinaṃ² || nivutaṃ³ maññe puthujjanaṇ-
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya atṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso, paccekabrahmā Katamodaka-
 Tissakaṃ⁴ bhikkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikampaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitaṃ (always).
³ B. nivuttantaṃ always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ moraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||
 appameyyaṃ paṃāyinaṃ || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||
 § 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko² bhikkhu ābādhiko
 hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||
3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obbāsetvā yena
 Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhito Kokālikam bhikkhum
 etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
 cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||
5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||
6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||
7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi byākato || atha⁴
 kiñcarahi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||
 Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭṭhāri⁵ jāyate mukhe ||
 yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||
 Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati ||
 tam vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo ||
 vicināti mukhena so kaṃ ||
 kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||
 Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||
 sabbassāpi⁷ saḥāpi⁸ attanā ||
 ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||
 yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
 Satam saḥassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
 chattiṃsati pañca abbudāni ||
 yam ariyagaraḥi¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||
 vācaṃ mānañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokāliko* (2).

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

¹ S¹⁻³ nivutam tamaṃ aki°. ² S² Kokāliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu
 always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kuṭṭhāri. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbasāpi.
⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbā°. ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these
 gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā h-evaṃ Kokālika avaca mā h-evaṃ Kokā-
lika avaca² || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayī-
ko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca mā hevaṃ Kokālika
avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ||
pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-
mattihi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || mugga-
mattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā
kolatṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolatṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo
ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āma-
lakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalā-
ṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā
pabhijjimsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokāliko also here only.

⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akāsi || kālāṅkato¹ ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam² uppajji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya³ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālāmākāsi³ || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya³ accayena bhikkhū amantesi || ||

Idam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya³ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati maṃ etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālāmākāsi || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kīvadīghaṃ nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye āyuppaṃānan-ti || ||

17. Dīghaṃ kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyuppaṃānaṃ || na⁶ sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni itivā ettakāni vassasahasahassāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā⁷ kātun-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kālakato. ² B. padumam°. ³ B. kālāṃ kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. tap na. ⁷ B. upamaṃ.

19. Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ababā nirayā evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati uppalakā nirayā evam eko Puṇḍarīko nirayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokāliko bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta-Moggalānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicināti mukhena so kalim || kalinā tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||
sabbassāpi sahāpi⁸ attanā ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudāni ||

¹ B. °satassa. ² S. pariyosānam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S² always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumam kho pana^a nirayam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jāyatī. ⁸ B. samhāpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahī nirayam upeti ||
 vācam manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Āyācanam Gāravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmā ||
 Aparā ca diṭṭhi Pamādam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudū ca² brahmā aparo ca Kokāliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumāro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sappinī³-tīre || ||
2. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Sappinī-tīram obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho brahmā Sanamkumāro Bhagavato santike imam gātham abbāsi || ||
 Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapatisārino ||
 vijjācaraṇasampanno || so seṭṭho devamānuse ti || ||
4. Idam avoca brahmā Sanamkumāro || samanūñño satthā aho si || ||
5. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro samanūñño me⁴ satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||
2. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tūducca; S² Kuducca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinī. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam
ārabbhā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalaṃ veļu¹ phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||
sakkāro kāpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathā ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andha-
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato
santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni³ ||

careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||

sa ce⁴ ratim nādhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimā || ||

Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimā ||

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||

bhayā pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravā sirimsapā ||

vijju saṅcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||

andhakāra-timisāya rattiyā ||

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭham || na yidaṃ iti hītihaṃ⁶ ||

ekasmiṃ brahmacariyasmiṃ || sahaṃsā maccubhāyinam⁷ || ||

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasaṃāpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||

Athāyam itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||

saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musāvādassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ veļu; S³ velū. ² B. S¹ assatarī. ³ B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vātihaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhāsinam. ⁸ B. °dasa. ⁹ B. nāpi; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -āmi). ¹⁰ B. musāvādāya; B. ottappeti; S¹⁻³ ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam¹ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva² bhattassa kālo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ va bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloce pātur ahesum³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya⁴ ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃca brahmaparisaṇca brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

¹ B. rājatthāniyam; S¹⁻³ rājadhāniyam. ² S¹⁻³ tāva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahamso. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmapârisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmapârisuñ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânena hetthimena upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânena uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânena pi uparimena¹ upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânena² hetthimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammam desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmapârisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samanassa mahidhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpam vâcam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloke tthito sahasiloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yam tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloke tthito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke tthito imâ gâthâyo abhâsî || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunâtha maccuno senam || naḷâgaram va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S^{1,3} purimena.

² S^{1,3} add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati¹ ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānaṃ ca brahmapari-saṇṇaṃ ca brahmapārisajje-ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloce antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā² pāturaheṣuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumba kho³ mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumba Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā⁴ || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumba Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave || sādhū kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. Parinibbāna.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharatī Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S^{1,3} vihesati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S^{1,3} no.

⁴ This paragraph is missing in S^{1,3}. ⁵ §§ 2-7=M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave ámantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vaya-dhammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamañ jhânañ samâpajji || Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyañ jhânañ samâpajji || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyañ jhânañ samâpajji || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthañ jhânañ samâpajji || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanañ samâpajji || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññânañcâyatanañ samâpajji || Viññânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanañ samâpajji || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâyatanañ samâpajji ||

4. Nevasaññânâsaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanañ samâpajji || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññânañcâyatanañ samâpajji || Viññânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanañ samâpajji || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthañ jhânañ samâpajji || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyañ jhânañ samâpajji || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyañ jhânañ samâpajji || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ pathamañ jhânañ samâpajji ||

Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyañ jhânañ samâpajji || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyañ jhânañ samâpajji || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthañ jhânañ samâpajji || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Brahmâ sahampati imañ gâtham abhâsi ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayañ ||

yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke¹ appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathâgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam indo imañ gâtham abhâsi ||

Aniccâ vata sañkhârâ || uppadavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesañ vûpasamo sukho ti ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Ânando imañ gâtham abhâsi ||

Tadâsi yam bhimsanakam || tadâsi lomahamsanam ||

sabbâkâravârûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti ||

¹ B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||
anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsaya ||
pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavati
Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ°; S³ "ðhitam". ² S¹⁻³ vimokkho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aññâtaro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumâreṇa Devadattam ||
Andhakavindam Aruṇavati Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjani*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmaṇassa¹ Dhanañjāni² nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho³ Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti⁴ upakkamitvā⁵ ti-kkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjānim etad avoca || || Evam eva paṇāyam vasali yasmim vā taṃmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇam bhāsati || idāni tyāham⁶ vasali tassa satthunovādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakamanussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammāsambuddhassa || api ca tvam brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasi ti⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamanō yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaṇīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisā-retvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanañjani; S² dhānañjāni. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti. ⁵ B. upakkhalitvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idānissaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissati); S¹⁻³ pivedissati.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kimsu chetvā ¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa ² ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi ³ Gotamā ti ⁴ ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyā paṇṇasanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti ⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā akkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ ⁶ || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho ⁷ paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvā always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocehi. ⁴ B. Gotamo ti; S¹ Gotamāhi; S² māhiti; S³ mātihi. ⁵ These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alattha upasampadā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pbarusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṃ-ti ¹ || ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te ² bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti ambhākam eva taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho ³ brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvam amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi ⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayam na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti] ⁵ tav-ev etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosuntaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajīvino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ūtvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ ⁶ || attano ca parassa ca || jānā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ⁷ || ||

¹ B. khādanīyaṃ vā bho^o vā sā^o vā ti. ² S¹⁻² me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosasi and further on "rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantaṇaṃ and tikicchataṃ; S¹⁻³ tikicchantaṇa. ⁷ These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāhambhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam || ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi ¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam aho si ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī aho si || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇa ti || ||

6. Jayaṃ ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusam bhaṇam || jayaṇc-ev-assa taṃ hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || || tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || ubhiṇnam atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupaṭaṇātvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evāham^o is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8. Aññatara ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo ¹ brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa ² bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikam ³ bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto ti ³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāham bhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññatara ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilaṅgika°; S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ² S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti || ||

4. Yathā nāmaṃ tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasā ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatīti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavatē-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||

Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||

khināsavā arahanto || tesaṃ vijatitā jaṭā || ||

Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||

paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca¹ || ettha sā chijjate jaṭā ti² || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvattihi Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavatē-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ SS. °saññaṇca. ² B. etthesā chindate°. These gāthās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi ||

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

silavā pi tapo karaṃ ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti¹ brāhmaṇo ||
anto kasambhu²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam³ upanissito⁴ || ||

Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito⁵ hoti || || aggim juhissāmi agghuttam paricarissāmi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Rājagahe sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātīmā sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā⁷ hoti brāhmaṇo ||
anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho⁸ || kuhanā parivārīto || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanā.

⁴ S^{1,3} add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito;

S¹ sātīto. ⁶ S^{1,3} so imaṃ^c pāyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.

⁸ S^{1,3} as above (preceding sutta); B. ^ckasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

pubbenivâsam yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||

atho¹ jâtikkhayam patto || abhiññâvosito muni² || ||

etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||

vijjâcaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||

6. Bhuñjatu bhavam bho³ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojanîyam⁴ ||

sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ca⁵ kevalinam mahesiṃ ||

klhîṇâsavam kukkucavûpasantaṃ⁶ ||

annena pânena upatthahassu ||

khettaṃ hi taṃ⁷ puññapekkhassa hoti ti⁸ || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca paṇâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣîti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya
nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo
Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ
paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggim juhivâ
aggihuttaṃ paricaritvâ utthâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anu-
lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsîti⁹ || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe sîsam¹⁰ pârutaṃ¹¹ nisin-
naṃ || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesam gahetvâ dakkhi-
ṇahatthena kamaṇḍalum gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa
padasaddena sîsam vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S¹⁻³ °ositato°. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyam here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkucâ here and further on. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasisam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pârupitaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ gahetvâna. ¹³ S¹⁻³ muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Muṇḍā pi hi ¹idh-ekacce brāhmanā bhavanti ||
yam nunāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā jātīm puccheyyān-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mā jātīm puccha carapañca puccha ||

kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo ||

nīcākulīno pi muni dhitimā ||

ājāniyo hoti hirinisedho || ||

saccena danto damasā upeto ||

vedantagū vāsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññūpanīto ² tam upavhayetha ³ ||

kālena so juhati ⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhā suyitṭhaṃ suhutaṃ ⁶ mama yidaṃ ||

yaṃ tādisaṃ vedagum addasāmi ⁷ ||

tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigītaṃ ⁸ paṇudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ ||

annena pānena upatṭhahassu ||

khettaṃ hi taṃ ⁹ puññapekkhassa hoti ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa cāhaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ
dammi ti || ||

13. Na khvāhaṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke saṃā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevama-
nussāya yass - eso ¹¹ havyaseso bhutto sammāpariṇāmaṃ

¹ S^{1,3} add ca. ² B. yañño°. ³ S¹ upavhayetha. ⁴ S^{1,3} dñhati. ⁵ B. dakkhiṇeyyesi. ⁶ S^{1,3} suhutaṃ. ⁷ B. addasāma. ⁸ S^{1,3} vācābhigītaṃ. ⁹ S^{1,3} tena (or te taṃ) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gāthās (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brāhmaṇa Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasā-
vakassa vā || tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa tam havysesam appa-
harite vā chaṭṭehi appāṇake vā udae opilāpehi ti ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo tam havya-
sesam appāṇake udae opilāpesi ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīci-
tāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || Seyyathāpi nāma
phālo divasasantatto udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcītāyati
sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || evam eva so havyseso udae
pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcītāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo samviggo
lomahatṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

17. Ekam antam tṭhitam kho sundarika-bhāradvājam
brāhmaṇam Bhagavā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Mā ¹ brāhmaṇa dāru samādahāno ||

suddhim ² amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ||

yo bāhirena parisuddhim ³ icche ||

Hitvā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dārudāhaṃ ||

ajjhataṃ eva jalayāmi ⁴ jotim ||

niccagginī niccasamāhitatto ⁵ ||

arahaṃ ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi ||

Māno hi te brāhmaṇa ⁷ khāribhāro ||

kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjam ⁸ ||

jihvā sujā hadayam jotitṭhānaṃ ||

attā sudanto purisassa joti ||

Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa silatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ⁹ ||

yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinātā ¹² ||

anallīnagattā ¹³ va taranti pāraṃ ¹⁴ ||

Saccaṃ dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhesitā brāhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vā. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bālavena°; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhata-
mevujjalayāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ niccaggi niccamasūhitatto. ⁶ B. omits arahaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³
hito (S¹ te) brāhmaṇā. ⁸ C. nimmo°. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthā. ¹¹ B.
vedagūno; SS. havedaguno. ¹² So S²; B. sinātā; S¹⁻² sinānanda (S² dam)
tā. ¹³ SS. anallagattā. ¹⁴ This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhūtesu namo karoḥi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasārī ti¹ brūmi ti ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññatara ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti ||

§ 10. *Bahudhṭti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddā naṭṭhā honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍe ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā addasā Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

4. Disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Na hi² nūn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddā catuddasa ||

ajjasatṭhim na dissanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tilā khetasmim pāpikā³ ||

ekapaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā⁴ ca || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikā ||

ussolhikāya naccanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || santhāro⁵ sattamāsiko ||

uppātakehi⁶ saṃchanno || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavā sattadhītarō ||

ekaputtā dviputtā ca⁷ || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalā tilakā hatā ||

sottam pādena bodheti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || paccūsamhi ināyikā ||

detha dethā ti codenti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || balivaddā catuddasa ||

ajjasatṭhim na dissanti || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||

¹ SS. sāti. ² S^{1,3} ha always. ³ B. pāpakā. ⁴ B. dupaṇṇā. ⁵ All the MSS. sandhāro; but further on S^{1,3} santhāro. ⁶ C. uppātakehi. ⁷ B. duputtā; S¹ viputtā; S² ekaputtavi (or ci) puttāca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilā khetasmim pāpikā ||
 ekapaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā ca || teṇāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikā ||
 ussoḷhikāya naccanti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhāro¹ sattamāsiko ||
 uppātakehi samphanho || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavā sattadhītaro ||
 ekaputtā dviputtā ca || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalā tilakā hatā ||
 sottam pādena bodheti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccūsamhi ināyikā ||
 detha dethāti codenti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya ||
 andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rupāni dak-
 khinti || evam evam bhotā² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo
 pakāsito || esāham Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bhoto³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirūpasampanno panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho
 appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya
 kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīnā jāti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti
 abbhaññāsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Dhanañjāni ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Balaṅgikam ||

Ahimsakam Jaṭā c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikā ||

Sundarikam Bahudhīti || yena ca te dasā ti || ||

¹ S³ santhāro; B. sandharo. ² S^{1,3} bho. ³ S^{1,3} bho. ⁴ S^{1,3} asundarikam.

CHAPTER II. UPÂSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismim Ekanālayam brâhmaṇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa² brâhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasattāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya t̥hitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi³ ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjassutī || ||

7. Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passāma bho⁴ Gotamassa yugam vā vā naṅgalam vā phālam vā pācanam vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam āha || || Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vāpitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kassako paṭijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasim ||

kassako⁵ pucchito brūhi || katham jānemu tam kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhā bijam tapo vuttī || paṇṇā me yuganaṅgalam || hirī isā mano yottam || sati me phāla-pācanam || ||

kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato ||

saccam karomi niddānam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. ² S² kasi² always. ³ B. vapp² always. ⁴ S² bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S² kasune.

- viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||
 Evam esā kasī katṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||
 etaṃ kasim kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||
 11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo ¹ ||
 yaṃ hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasim kasatī ti || ||
 12. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gāthābhigītam panudanti buddhā ||
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
 aññena ce kevalinam mahesim ||
 khināsavam kukkucavūpasantam ||
 annena pānena upatṭhahassu ||
 khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotī ti ² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya
 andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito || esāham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakam maṃ
 bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||
2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-
 upasaṅkami || ||
3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
 pūresi || ||
4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||
5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pūretvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako¹
yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo punappunam āgacchaṃ ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bijaṃ ||
punappunam vassati² devarāja ||
punappunam khettaṃ kasanti kassakā³ ||
punappunam aññaṃ⁴ upeti ratṭhaṃ || ||
Punappunam yācakā yācayanti⁵ ||
punappunam dānapatī dadanti ||
punappunam dānapatī dadditvā ||
punappunam saggaṃ upeti tṭhānaṃ || ||
Punappunam khīraṇikā duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti⁶ mātaraṃ ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbhaṃ upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jāyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sīvathikaṃ haranti ||
maggaṇca laddhā apunabbhavāya ||
na⁷ punappunam jāyati bhūripaṇṇo ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti || ||

§ 3. Devahito.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vātehi ābādhiko
hoti || āyasmā ca Upavāno⁸ Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ āmantesi || ||
Ingha me tvaṃ Upavāna uṇhodakaṃ jānāhi || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato
paṭissutvā nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Devahitassa
brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
tuphībhūto⁹ ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
5. Addasā kho Devahito brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ
tuphībhutam⁹ ekam antam tṭhitaṃ || disvāna āyasmantaṃ
Upavānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññaṃ; S¹⁻³ yaññaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yācanakā caranti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchā upenti. ⁷ B. S³ omit na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavān-o alwāya. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuphībhūto (-taṃ).

Tuñhībhūto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghātipāruto ||
 kim patthayaṇo kim esaṃ || kim nu yācitum āgato ti ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vātehabadhiko muni ||
 sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
 pūjito pūjanaeyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānam sakkato ||
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave² ti ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājaṃ³ puri-
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭaṃ āyasmato Upavānassa
 pādāsi ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā
 uṇhodakena phāṇitam āloṇetvā Bhagavato pādāsi ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabbāsi ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappa-
 phaṃ ||

kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati⁴ dakkhiṇā ti ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi⁵ || saggāpāyaṇca passati ||
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni⁶ ||
 ettha⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
 phalaṃ ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti ||

§ 4. Mahāsāla (or, Lūkhapāpuraṇa).

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-

¹ S³ °pujaniyyānaṃ; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyānaṃ; B. paceyyānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kācam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
 notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiñña; S¹⁻³ °vositavo. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

purāṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-
ṇīyaṃ vītisaṅetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ
Bhagavā etaḍ avocā || || Kinnu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa lūkho
lūkhapāpurāṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti¹ || ||

5. Tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā
sabbhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisīnesu
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam² ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabbhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttesu ca sannisīnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tāta ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S² nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchissam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā^o;
S¹⁻³ C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ
netvā nahāpetvā paccekam dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam
ādaya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bha-
gavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bha-
gantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma
ācariyassa ācariyadbanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bha-
vaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10. Patiggaṇhesi¹ Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho² nāma brāhmaṇo
Sāvattiyam pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-
bhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya
parivuto dhammaṃ desesi³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisāya parivuto
dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-
upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham
pi tam ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati
aham pi tam nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhā-
si || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā tam nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo
Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato⁴ puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

¹ S¹-³ patiggaṇhāsi. ² B. Mānatthaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmaṇa || yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānāti ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ ahosi || || Acchariyaṃ yata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa uttāhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāravo || kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā¹² ti || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari || ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || || tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu || tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||

arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||

nihacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} brūhanā. ² S^{1,3} āgañchi. ³ S^{1,3} anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S^{1,3} pāde. ⁵ So C. only; B. and S¹ vitta⁶; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca⁷. ⁷ S^{1,3} mānam na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S^{1,3} kessassa. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} kyāssa. ¹¹ S¹ apacitaṃ; C. apacitip. ¹² S^{1,3} kessassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on tessassu¹³. ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-
haṃ² paccanīkassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādaṇ ca cetaso ||
āghātaṃ paṭinissajja || sa ve jaṇṇā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukhamūle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kārāpento ramāti ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika² always. ² S¹⁻³ evasāsahaṃ (S³ "bhaṃ). ³ B. paccanikasā-
tanti. ⁴ C. sārambha.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ke nu kammantā kayiranti¹ || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo² ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||
ucchinnamûlam³ me vanam visukam⁴ ||
so-ham⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahāyā ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo
dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kaṭṭhahāra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalēsu viharati aṇṇata-
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarasmim bhāradvāja-
gottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā kaṭṭhahārakā
mānavakā yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā addasamsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-
radvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim⁶ vanasaṇḍe
samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi mānavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasā⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhu-
jitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suñṇam araṇṇam vijanam vigāhiya⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantatā (S¹ kammantakātā) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamāti.
³ S¹⁻³ ubhinna^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkhā. ⁵ B. svāham; S¹ yoham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amuka^o.
⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhīrasabhāve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigāhiyam.

aniñjamānena t̥hitenā vaggunā ||
 sucārurupam¹ vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi yattha² vāditam ||
 eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarūpam paṭibhāti mam idaṃ ||
 yad ekako pītimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-haṃ⁵ lokādhipati-sahavyatam ||
 ākaṅkhamāno tidivam anuttaram ||
 kasmā⁶ bhavam vijanam araṇṇam assito ||
 tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyā ti⁷ || ||

6. Yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā ||
 anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||
 aññānamūlappabhavā pajappitā ||
 sabbā mayā vyantikatā samūlikā || ||
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaram sivaṃ ||
 jhāyāmaṃ brahmana¹⁰ raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmano Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mātuposako.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||
 2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammo-
 danīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
 3. Ekam antaṃ nisiṇno kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā
 mātāpitaro posemi || kaccāhaṃ¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkāri kicca-
 kāri homīti || ||
 4. Taggha tvam brāhmaṇa evaṃkāri kiccakāri hosi || yo
 kho brāhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ rūpo; B. sundararūpam. ² S¹ ³ ettha^o ettha^o. ³ B. araṇṇa^o. ⁴ So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. ¹ ³ vanam assito. ⁵ B. maññāmaṃ. ⁶ S¹ ³ tasmā. ⁷ S¹ brahmūppattiyā ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C.; B. anuppayo; S¹ ³ anūpayo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹ ³ kaccāham.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññaṃ pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

tāya naṃ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatī ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. Bhikkhako.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodayaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākarāṇaṇ-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yāvataḥ bhikkhavo⁴ pare || viasaṃ⁵ dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || || Yo dha⁶ puññaṃ ca pāpaṇi ca || bāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ⁷ || saṅkhāya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhūti vuccatī ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. Saṅgārava.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-ti || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ B. bahumso. ² S^{1,3} ca modatīti. ³ S^{1,3} bhikkhu. ⁴ S^{1,3} bhikkhate. ⁵ S^{1,3} viasaṃ. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S³ bhāhetvā; C. vāhetvā; S^{1,3} brahmacariyavā. ⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātaṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adbivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḍha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodañiyam kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ pātaṃ nahānena pavāhemi || Imaṃ ⁴ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sāyapātaṃ udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatitī evaṃ bhoti ² S¹⁻³ kim. ³ S¹⁻³ hessati. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.

⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma ¹ Sakyānam nigame ² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam ³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu ⁴ Khomadussakā ⁵ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissantī ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake ⁶ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgañ ca dosaṇ ca pahāya mohaṃ ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte Khomadussakā ⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅhañ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālaṃ ⁸ ||

Mānathaddham Paccanīkaṃ || Navakammī Katṭhabhāraṃ ||

Mātuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brāhmaṇa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannāma; S³ dussantānāma. ² S³ nigamo. ³ S¹⁻³ dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S¹⁻³ addasāsum. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dussadaka (in S² da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussadaka°. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Lūkhapāpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠISA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso
Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave² cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-
Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso³ navako hoti
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihārapālo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā itthiyo samalaṅkaritvā yenārāmo⁴
ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihārapekkhikāyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa tā itthiyo disvā anabhi-
rati upajji || rāgo cittam anuddhamsesi || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā
vata me na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me na vata me
suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam
anuddhamseti || tam kut-ettha labbhā yam me paro anabhi-
ratim vinodetvā abhiratim uppādeyya⁶ || yaṃ nūnāham
attanā va attano anabhiratim vinodetvā abhiratim uppā-
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano anabhiratim
vinodetvā abhiratim uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyāya imā gāthāyo
abbhāsi || ||

⁷ Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||
vitakkā upadhāvanti || pagabbhā kaṇhato ime || ||
uggaputtā mahissāsā || sikkhitā dāḷhadhammino ||
samantā parikireyyuṃ || saḥassam⁸ apalāyinaṃ || ||
sace pi ettato bhīyo || āgamissanti itthiyo ||
n-eva maṃ vyādhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patiṭṭhito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahā-nipāta of the Thera-
gāthā. ² B. aggāḷavake. ³ B. vaṅḡiso always. ⁴ B. yena aggaḷāvako ārāmo.
⁵ B. "pekkhakāyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} "pare" uppādeyyuṃ. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} saṅgassam. ⁹ S¹ seems to have subbhi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patiṭṭhitam.

sakkhī hi me sutam etaṃ ¹ || buddhassâdiccabandhuno ||
 nibbānagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce' maṃ viharantaṃ || pāpima upagacchasi ² ||
 tathā maccu karissāmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekam samayam || la ||
2. Āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Ālavīyam viharati Aggālave cetiye
 āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhim || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisati sāyam
 vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kāle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa anabhi-
 rati uppannā hoti rāgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅḡsassa etad aho si || || Alābhā vata me
 na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhā yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan-ti || yaṃ nūnāham attanā
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādetvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo
 abhāsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahāya ||
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkam ³ ||
 vanatham na ⁴ kareyya kuhiñci ||
 nibbanatho anato ⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehāsam ⁶ ||
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariṇīyati sabbam aniccam ⁷ ||
 evam samecca caranti mutattā ⁸ || ||
 upadhīsu janā gadhitā ⁹ ||
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodiya ¹¹ chandam anejo ¹² ||
 yo tattha ¹³ na limpanti tam munim āhu || ||

¹ B. evam. ² S¹⁻³ pāpimā upagañchisi. ³ S³ vitakkā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omīti na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S¹⁻³ puthavi ca; S³ vehāsa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ anicca. ⁸ So B. and C.;
 S¹⁻³ mutattā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gamitā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omīti ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S¹⁻³ cha
 (S³ ja) nāmane (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivittṭhā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
 no pana dutṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjbagamā muni-paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati
 Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me || na vata
 me suladdham || yvāham attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmi ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano vippañisāram
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathaṇ ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam⁶ mānapathasiniṃ samucchito⁷ ||
 vippañisārahuvā⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Mukkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nirayaṃ papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattam ||
 mānagatā nirayaṃ upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. saṭṭhisitā; S¹ saṭṭhisatātasiṭā; C. °savitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹⁻³ dappo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mānūpathaya
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pamu (S³ mi)echito. ⁸ C. vippañisā f āhuvā.
⁹ B. mānabatā (here and further on) °pātanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitatakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānañ ca pahāya asesam ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmataṃ
 Vaṅgisena pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tenā kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgisassa anabhi-
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantam Ānandam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi || cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ||
 sādhu nibbāpanam³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittaṃ-te pariḍayhati ||
 nimittam parivajjehi || subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam ||
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
 nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ || mā ḍayhittho punappunam || ||
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggam susamāhitam ||
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu⁴ || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||
 animittam ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaḥ ||
 tato mānābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsita.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitaṃ hoti
 na dubbhāsitaṃ || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ ||

¹ S¹-³ ya padhānam vā. ² S¹ smitāvī ti S³ smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹-³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ gattāttthu; S³ gantiyatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subbhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññānan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ .||
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikam taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso uttḥāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi¹ gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||
pare ca na vihimseyya || sā ve vācā subbhāsītā || ||
piyavācam va² bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||
saccaṃ ve³ amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||
yaṃ buddho⁵ bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||
dukkhassantakiriyaṃ || sā ve vācānaṃ uttamā ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. Sāriputta.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampamaṃseti || poriyā⁷ vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

¹ B. sarūpāhi here and further on. ² S^{1,3} vācam eva. ³ S^{1,3} te. ⁴ S^{1,3} sabbe. ⁵ S^{1,3} sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S^{1,3} poriyāya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya visatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū atṭhikavā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso utṭhayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangīsa ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-pañño medhāvī || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||
Sāriputto mahāpañño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||
sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||
sālikāy-iva¹ nigghoso || paṭibhānam udirayi || ||
tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giram ||
sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||
udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti² || ||

§ 7. Pavāraṇā.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeḥ-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo³ na⁴ ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā⁵ vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ⁶ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto utṭhayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ sālikāya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo.
⁴ C. adds vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇḍātassa
maggassa saṇḍunetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū
maggavidū maggakovidō maggānugā ca bhante etarāhi sāvakā
viharanti pacchā samannāgatā || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavāremi || na ca me Bhagavā kiñci garahāti kāyi-
kaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ti || ||

6. Na khvāhaṃ te Sāriputta kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā
vācasikaṃ vā || Paṇḍito tvam Sāriputta mahāpaṇḍo tvam
Sāriputta puthupaṇḍo tvam Sāriputta hāsaṇḍo¹ tvam
Sāriputta javanapaṇḍo tvam Sāriputta tikkhapaṇḍo tvam
Sāriputta nibbedhikaṇḍo tvam Sāriputta || seyyathāpi
Sāriputta raṇḍo cakkavattissa jeṭṭhaputto pitarā pavattitaṃ
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sāriputta mayā anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ
vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam pana bhante Bhagavā paṇcannam
bhikkhusatānam na kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvāhaṃ Sāriputta paṇcannam bhikkhusatā-
nam na kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam
pi Sāriputta paṇcannam bhikkhusatānam satṭhi bhikkhū te-
vijjā satṭhi bhikkhū chaḷabhiññā satṭhi bhikkhū ubhato bhā-
gavimuttā atha itare paṇḍāvimuttā ti || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḍiso utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam utta-
rāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-aṇḍajalim paṇāmetvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

11. Patibhātu taṃ Vaṅḍisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḍiso Bhagavantam sammukhā
sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase² visuddhiyā ||

bhikkhu-paṇcasatā samāgatā ||

samyojanabandhanacchidā ||

anīghā khīṇa-punabbhavā isi || ||

¹ S^{1,3} hāsu°.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārīto ||
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||
 evaṃ vijitasāṅgāmaṃ || satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ ||
 sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ || vande ādiccabandhunan-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavāne
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhimaṃ
 adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
 paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti
 samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi
 katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam su-
 ṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
 kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā
 kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te
 ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannā-
 haritvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
 Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
 maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsa ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso Bhagavantam sammukhā
 sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānaṃ akuto bhayaṃ || ||
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nāgaṇāmo si Bhagavā || isinaṃ isisattamo ||
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. Palāsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sāvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā¹ ||

sāvako te mahāvira || pāde vandati Vaṅḡiso-ti² || ||

7. Kiṇṇu te Vaṅḡisa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅḡisa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivita-
takkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavato
paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivita-
takkitāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Ummaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabhijja khilāni ||

taṃ passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||

Oghassa hi⁶ nittharaṇattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijja ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹² Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ "kāmātā. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va maṃ. ⁵ S¹ ummaṅga"; S¹⁻³ and C. "satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S¹⁻³ atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāvetai Koṇḍañño-haṃ
Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-
titvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca
parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāvetai Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā
Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam
Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi
abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍañ-
ñaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||
Buddhānubuddho so¹ therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||
lābhī sukhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiñhaso || ||
yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kāriṇā ||
sabb-assa taṃ anupattam || appamattassa sikkhato² || ||
mahānubhāvo teviḡjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||
Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti⁴ || ||

§ 10. Moggallāna.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-
passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañca-
mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vip-
pamuttam nirupadhim || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ
mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-
satehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-
Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vip-
pamuttam nirupadhim || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ
Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit so. ² S¹⁻³ sikkhito. ³ S¹⁻³ dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti ¹ || tevijjā maccubhāyino ² || ||

te cetasā anupariyeti ³ || Moggalāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhim || ||

evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

anekākārasampannaṃ || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggara*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca ⁵ upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi ⁶ anekehi ca devatā-sahashehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahashehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukkā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthavi || ||

¹ S¹ nāgassa^o payirūpanti. ² S¹ bhāyino; S³ hamsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ pariyeṇti; S³ pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S^{1,3} omit ca. ⁶ S^{1,3} omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||
 virocati vītamalo¹ va bhāpumā ||
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvam mahāmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṇ-ti² || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā³ Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira⁴-
 arahattappatto hutvā⁵ vimutti-sukha⁶-patisamvedī tāyam
 velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-
 ram || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddham || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||
 So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||
 tassāham dhammam sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyam || ||
 Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnañ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā⁷ || ||
 Svāgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||
 tisso vijjā anuppattā || katam buddhassa sāsanaṇ-ti || ||
 Pubbe-nivāsam jānāmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalānena Gaggarā || Vaṅgīsena dvādasāti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. ⁴ B. aciram.
⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta°; B. °sukham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °hata°.
⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adbhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam pavittḥo ||
atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||
jano janasmim¹ vinayassu chandam ||
tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||
Aratim pajahāsi so² sato ||
bhavāsi satam tam sārāyāmase³ ||
pātālarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||
mā tam kāmārajo avāhari⁵ || ||
Sakuṇo yathā pamsukundito⁶ ||
vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||
evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||
vidhūnam pātayati⁷ sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādi ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatthāna.*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmim. ² S¹⁻³ omīti so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavāsi bhavatam satam tam (S² omits tam) sāra (S¹ rā) mayāmase. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakupī; B. "kuntito; S¹⁻³ "kūṇḍitā; C. kuṇḍhito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || || .

Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
 āturassa hi kā¹ niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato² ||
 yāya saddhāya³ pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||
 taṃ eva saddhaṃ brūhehi⁴ || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamīti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
 bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
 taṃ nāṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ⁷ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||
 asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamaṃ ||
 nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmā⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||
 akāle ovaḍaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
 suṇoti¹⁰ na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||
 dhammasmim bhaññamānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S³ kāsī. ² S^{1,3} ruppata. ³ S^{1,3} saddhā. ⁴ S^{1,3} brūhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvā; S^{1,3} pamucchito. ⁶ S^{1,3} bandhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. ⁸ S^{1,3} abhikkantaṃ tasmā. ⁹ S^{1,3} cetam. ¹⁰ B. supāti.

sace pi dasa pajjote¹ || dhārayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjati ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-
jito samvegam āpādi ti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā* (or *Cārika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena
cārikaṃ pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te
bhikkhū apassanti paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja³ khāyati ||
babuke disvāna vivitte⁴ āsane ||
te cittakathā bahussutā ||
ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
ajjhabbhāsi || ||

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā ||
ekacciyaṃ pana Vajja-bhūmiyā⁵ ||
magā viya asaṅgacārino⁶ ||
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelam
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā
āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasman-
tam Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkamitvā āyasman- tam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-
bbhāsi || ||

Rukkhamūlagahanam⁷ pasakkiya ||
nibbānam⁸ hadayasmim opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati^o; S³ dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjām. ⁴ S² vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji^o; S¹⁻³ bhūmiyaṃ gatā. ⁶ C. makatā viya^o; S¹⁻³ maṅgakāvi-
yasaṅgacārino. ⁷ B. gahanam; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbāna^o.

jhāya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamādo ||

kiṃ te bilibilikā³ karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādi ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatimsa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||

Tāvatimsesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||

te cāpi⁴ duggatā sattā⁵ || devakaññābhipattikā⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||

āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahatam vaco ||

aniccā sabbe⁷ saṅkhārā || uppadavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho⁸ || ||

natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||

vikkhiṇo⁹ jātisamsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nāgadattam samvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °jjhāya; B. jhāyī. ² B. omits ca. ³ S³ bilikā; C. pilipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. i. 19. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāpi°. ⁵ B. pattā. ⁶ B. kaññāhi; S¹⁻³ sattikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba°. ⁸ For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhiṇā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||
cāri² samsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi ||
samānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyā ti³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegama āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharaṇi* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aṇṇatarasmiṃ kule ativelam ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmिṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yā tasmिṃ kule kulagharaṇi tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminitvā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Nadītiresu saṇṭhāne⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||

janā saṅgama mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim⁵ antara-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||

na tena mañkuhotabbo⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||

yo ca⁷ saddaparittāsi || vane vātamigo yathā ||

lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aṇṇataro Vajjiputtako⁸ bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro⁹ hoti || ||

¹ B. pavāsasi. ² S¹ ativelam; B. cāri. ³ B. vasammesīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ saṇṭhāne (or satthāne). ⁵ S¹⁻³ nir°. ⁶ B. °tabbaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ yāva. ⁸ B. vajjī°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ Vesaliyā°; B° rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tāḷita-vāḍita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
etadisikāya rattiya³ ||
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamaṃ apādāti ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
suvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasamsan-ti ||

5. Aha pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittāṃ; B. pavana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiya is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausbøll's *Dhammapada*, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virāgena samāgamimha ||
 yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ¹ va sutāṃ va mutaṃ² ||
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato
 pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathādaṃ kāma-
 vitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa
 bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-
 tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi³ ||
 ayoniṃ paṇissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya⁴ || ||
 Satthāraṃ dhammam ārabba || saṅgham sīlānivattano ||
 adhigacchasi pāmojjaṃ || pītisukham asaṃsayāṃ ||
 tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasīti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam
 āpāditi || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā yena
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu⁵ pakkhisu ||
 saṇateva mahāraññaṃ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ || ||

4. Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||
 saṇateva mahāraññaṃ || sā rati paṭibhāti maṃ-ti⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pākatindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
 aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe uddhatā unṇalā capalā mukharā

¹ S^{1,3} yitthaṃ. ² S³ mutaṇḍa; S¹ kemutaṇḍa. ³ S^{1,3} so vi^o; B. 'khaṇṇasi.
⁴ B. anuvicintaya. ⁵ B. sannisivesu. ⁶ B. brahāraññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of
 Devatā-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamāno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamāno.

vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetukāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Sukhajivino pure āsuṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
 loke aniccatam nātvā || dukkhass-antam akāṃsu te || ||
 dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
 saṅghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vadāmi¹-aham || ||
 appaviddhā² anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam āpāduṇ-ti⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha (or Puṇḍarika).*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto pokkharāṇim ogahetvā padumam upasiṅhati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅhasi ||
 ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānaṃ || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā siṅghāmi vāriyaṃ ||
 atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
 yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||
 evam ākiṇṇakammanto⁵ || kasmā eso⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandāmi. ² B. appavittā. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S² āpādiṃsuti; S¹ āpāditi. ⁵ S^{1,3} akhīṇa; C. notices this reading, writing ākhipa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārabāmi vattave² || ||
 anañgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vālaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam va khāyati || ||
 7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisaṃ || ||
 8. neva tam upājivāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggaṭin ti || ||
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||
 Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi^o; S³ vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Vuṭṭhānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamaṃ Ogālho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Sapikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakûṭṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rûpam na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

katham nvayaṃ vindat-imam sarīram ||

kut-assa aṭṭhiyakapiṇḍam eti ||

katham nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalam hoti || kalalā hoti abbudam ||

abbudā jāyate pesī || pesī nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca ¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanam ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giṃjhakûṭṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa ² || vippamuṭṭassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti ³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || samvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arahati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||

na tena hoti samyutto || sānukampā ⁴ anuddayā ti || ||

¹ B. nakhāpi ca. ² S¹.³ °gandha°. ³ B. anusāsasīti. ⁴ B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Taṅkita-mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam yakkham etad avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyam upanā-mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyam apanāmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā ti || ||

8. Na khvāham tam ² āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te saṃphasso pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañham tam ² samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-rissasi || cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayam vā te phālessāmi || pādesu vā gahetvā pāragangāya ³ khipissāmi ti || ||

10. Na khvāham tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇyā pajāya sa devama-nussāya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayam vā phāleyya || pādesu vā gahetvā pāragangāya khipeyya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasi ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajā attasambhūtā || nigrodhasseva kandhajā ||
puthū visattā kāmesu || mālurvā va vitatā vane || ||

¹ B. °nāmeti.² S¹.³ omit tam.³ B. pāraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbam apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti³ || ||]

3. Satimato⁴ sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccatī⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyam imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ suttaṃ ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇanti Sānuna ti⁹ || ||]
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva¹⁰ pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti¹² || iti¹³ me arahataṃ suttaṃ ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇanti Sānuna ti || ||
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidāna. ² S¹⁻³ maṇimāla^o (or cāla). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ sati^o always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save^o. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³ "muccatīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 "ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim^o "yāca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. atṭhaṅga susamāgatam. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmacariyaṃ
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kiṇanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhā kiṇanti || iti me² arahataṃ sutam || ||
 Sāṇuṃ pabuddham³ vajjāsi || yakkhānaṃ vacanam idam ||
 mā kāsī pāpakam kammam || āviṃ vā yadivā raho || ||
 saceva⁴ pāpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vā ||
 na te dukkhā pamuty-atthi || uppaccāpi⁵ palāyato ti || ||
 4. Matam va⁶ amma rodanti || yo⁶ vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||
 jīvantam amma passanti || kasmā mam amma rodasīti || ||
 5. Matam va puttam⁷ rodanti || yo⁷ vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||
 yo ca kāmeva⁸ jītvāna || punar āgacchate idha ||
 tam vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvaṃ mato⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakā ubbhato tāta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhāvatha¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmase ||
 ādittā nibhatam¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna ḍayhitum icchasīti¹² || ||

§ 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-
 rati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyaṃ
 paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya dhammapadāni bhāsati || ||
 3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ¹³ yakkhīni puttakam evaṃ
 tosesi || ||

Mā saddaṃ karī Piyaṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsati ||
 api ca¹⁴ dhammapadam vijāṇiya ||
 paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā || ||
 pāṇesu ca saṃyamāmase ||
 sampajānamusā na bhaṇāmase¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susīlyam attano ||
 api mucceṃ¹⁶ piṣāca-yoniyā ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sāhu vo. ³ B. sānupavuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va.
⁵ S¹⁻³ "ti; B. upeccāpi. ⁶ B. vā; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps
 S³) ca; C. pa^o (?). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jīvamano. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyāvata.
¹¹ S³ nibhatam. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyaṅgara^o always.
¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muṇḍema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhiṇī puttake¹ evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yāvāhaṃ buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam sossāmi satthuno || ||
nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ² ||
ativelā ca me hoti || asmim dhamme piyāyana || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarā mayhaṃ || assa dhammasa magganā || ||
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||
yathā saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhā moceti pāṇinaṃ || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmim || jarāmarasasamutte ||
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yaṃ dhammam abhisambuddhaṃ³ ||
taṃ dhammam sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūtāyaṃ Uttarā ||
dhammam eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||
saddhammasa anañña⁵ || amma dukkhaṃ carāma⁶ || ||
Esa devamanussānaṃ || sammūlhanam pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasarīro || dhammam deseti⁷ cakkhumā || ||
5. Sādbu kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo⁸ ||
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam suddham⁹ piyāyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||
ditṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. Sudatto.⁸

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Sītavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagāham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karanīyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-sāṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi⁹ ||

¹ S^{1,3} puttakaṃ. ² S^{1,3} gandha°; C. gantha. ³ B. budhaṃ. ⁴ B. amma always. ⁵ S^{1,3} desesi. ⁶ S¹ putte jāta°; S^{1,3} uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S^{1,3} dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. ⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||
Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ||
svedānāham¹ kālana Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissā-
mīti buddhagatāya² satiyā nipajji || rattiya sudam tikkhattum
vutthāsi pabhātan-ti maññamāno || ||

5. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sīvathika³-
dvāram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussā dvāram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā
nikkhamantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pātur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapādi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sīvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari⁶ rathā ||
satam kaññā-sahassāni || āmuttamanīkuṇḍalā ||
ekassa padavītibhārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro
antaradhāyi āloko pātur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anāthapiṇḍikassa āloko antaradhāyi
andhakāre pātur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapādi || tato ca puna nivattitukāmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sīvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari rathā ||
satam kaññāsahassāni || āmuttamanīkuṇḍalā ||
ekassa padavītibhārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodānāham. ² B. gamissāmiti °gākāya; S¹ °gāthāya; S³ °gākāya.
³ S¹⁻³ sītavana. ⁴ B. Sīvako always. ⁵ B. anusāvesi; S¹ anusāsepsi. ⁶ B.
assasari. ⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhāyi āloko pātur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-tattam lomahamso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam [yena Bhagavā] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasama-yaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasā kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gaha-patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattā ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ Bhagavā ālapatīti tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā ti ² || ||

Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti || brāhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kāmesu || sītibhūto nirupadhi || ||

sabbā āsattiyo chetvā || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukhaṃ seti || santim pappuyya cetasā ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. Suddā (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Suddā bhikkhunī mahatiyā parisāya parivutā dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Suddāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam ⁵ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasankamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kim me katā ⁶ Rājagahe manussā ||

madhupitā va acchare ye ⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirūpāsanti || desentim ⁸ amatam padam || ||

tañca pana ⁹ appaṭivāniyaṃ || asecanakam ojavam ¹⁰ ||

pivanti maññe sappaññā || valāhakam iva panthagūti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. Suddā (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittāti. ³ S¹⁻³ veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4. ⁵ S¹⁻³ rathiyāyārathiyam (S³ ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattā. ⁷ B. madhuppitā vasettiye. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asevana (S¹ na) kāmavajam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ivaddhagūti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ¹ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi² bahum ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyā ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cirā* (or *Virā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cirāya⁵ bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cirāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ⁶ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tayam velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi⁷ bahum ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cirāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya (S³ rathiyā) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; B. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttiyāti here and further on. ⁵ S¹ virāya; S³ vitarā-gāya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geha).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho panāham āvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

7. Pañham taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya¹ khipissāmi || ||

8. Na khvāhan-tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittam vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khippeya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kiṃsūḍha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||
kiṃsu sucinṇam sukham āvahāti ||
kiṃsu have sādutaraṃ² rasānam ||
kathaṃ jīvaṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||
dhammo sucinṇo sukham āvahāti ||
saccam have sādutaraṃ rasānam ||
paññājīvaṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhanti || ||

11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||
kathaṃ su dukkham acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhatī ti || ||

12. Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ || appamādena aṇṇavaṃ ||
viriyena dukkham acceti || paññāya parisujjhati || ||

13. Kathaṃ su labbate paññaṃ || kathaṃ su vindate dha-
naṃ || ||

kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || kathaṃ mittāni ganthati ||
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ || kathaṃ pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddhāno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||
sussūsā³ labhate paññaṃ || appamatto vicakkaṇo || ||
Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā || utṭhātā vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pāraṃ° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sādhu° here and further on.
³ B. sussusam.

- saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittāni ganthati || ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturo dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yadi ⁴ saccā damā ⁵ cāgā || khantiyā bhiyyo dha ⁶ vijjatīti || ||
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yo ham ⁷ ajja pajānāmi || yo attho ⁸ samparāyiko || ||
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato ⁹ ||
 yo ¹⁰ ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha diṇnam mahapphalaṃ || ||
 so aham vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram ||
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Maṇibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sānu ca ||
 Piyankara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammā. ⁶ S¹ eva; S³ na. ⁷ S³ soham; B. svāham. ⁸ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁹ S¹⁻³ āgamā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so. ¹¹ The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyaṅgara. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ Ālavakena dvādasāti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Sutira.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyaṃsu³ || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram⁴ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷ vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddanta. ² B. asurā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhihiyimsu always.
⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S³ paccuyyāsīti (twice). ⁷ S³ bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam¹ || sukham yatrādhigacchati ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti ||

8. Alasassa² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti³ ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantam sukham edhati⁴ ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ||

10. Akammanā⁵ devasetṭha || Sakka vindemu yam sukham ||
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena⁶ || koci kvaci na jiyati⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁸ ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam⁹
puññaphalam upajivamāno devānam Tāvatisānam issariyā-
dhipaccam rajjam karonto utṭhāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādi bha-
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam
svākhyaṭe¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utṭhaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhiगतassa
adhiगमāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti¹¹ ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvattihiyam viharati Jetavane ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo
ti ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyamsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ¹² devaputtam
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asure paccuyyāhiti || Evam bhadanta¹³ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-
sutvā pamādam āpādesi¹⁴ ||

¹ B. avāyamam always; C. also. ² B. alasassa; C. alavāyam (=alaso
ayam). ³ S^{1,3} disāti. ⁴ S^{1,3} yattha alaso "accanta". ⁵ S^{1,3} akammunā. ⁶ S^{1,3}
akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jiyati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next
sutta. ⁹ S^{1,3} saka. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S^{1,3} add — pe — here and
further on. ¹² B. susīma always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in
No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamaṃ || sukham yatrādhigacchati || ||
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||²
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā devasetṭha³ || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jiyati ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁴ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ issariyā-dhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto utṭhānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādi bha-vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti || ||

§ 3. Dhajaggam.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samu-pabbūho⁵ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-tiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārisā devānam sāṅgāmagatānam

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S¹⁻³ alasassa. ³ S³ setṭham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

⁵ B. samuppabyūho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi¹ pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avitārāgo avitadoso avitamoho bhiru chambhī utrāsī palāyīti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇagatānam vā rukkhamaṇḍagatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

¹ S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce-mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditt'hiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyi ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgâre vâ² bhikkhavo || anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam⁴ no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||
atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||
No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam ||
atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhetam⁵ anuttaram || ||
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṇ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. °ppaṭipanno always. ² S^{1,3} va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S^{1,3} tumhâka.
⁵ B. puññakkhetam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āman-tesī || Sace mārīsā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūhe asurā jineyyum devā parājeyyum || yena naṃ¹ Sakkam devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āman-tesī || Sace mārīsā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūhe devā jineyyum asurā parājeyyum || yena naṃ Vepacittim³ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave sāṅgāme devā jinim-su asurā parājimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indaṃ Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asab- bhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsatī || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-sāṅgāhako Sakkam devā- nam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka⁵ || dubbalyā no⁶ titikkhasī⁷ ||
supanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi⁸ Vepacittino ||
katham hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyum⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daḍḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva aham maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam fiatvā || yo sato upasammatī¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
ajjhārūhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit naṃ. ² S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always. ³ S² omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti°. ⁴ B. sudhamma° always. ⁵ B. māghavā sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyāne. ⁶ C. dubbi- sena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamāpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bālo; B. pabhijjeyyum. ¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjho°.

14. Kāmam maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamā atthā¹ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam² balam āhu || yassa bālabalam balaṃ || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apāṭikujjhanto || saṅgāma³ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 paraṃ saṅkupaṭaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidā ti⁵ || ||
15. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakaṃ
 puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ issariyā-
 dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
 vissati || ||
16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
 svākhyaṭe dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā ca⁷
 bhaveyyātha soratā ca ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupab-
 bālho aho si || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devānam inda subhāsitena
 jayo ti || ||
- Hotu Vepacitti subhāsitena jayo ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave devā ca asurā ca pārisajje ṭha-
 pesuṃ || ime no subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājānissantī ti || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthaṃ-ti || ||
6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devā || bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthaṃ-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ attham. ² S¹ abalam na tam. ³ S¹ saṅgāme. ⁴ So S¹; S³ omits tam;
 B. tikicchantānaṃ. ⁵ All these gāthās will be found again in the next sutta.
⁶ S¹⁻³ karento. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S³ khamathā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sorathācāti || pe || the last
 three gāthās of this sutta have been met with in Brāhmaṇa-S.II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhiyyo bālā¹ pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||

param saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati ti || ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||

yadā nam² maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||

ajjhārūhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamā⁴ atthā⁵ || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||

yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||

tam āhu paramaṃ khamti || niccaṃ khamati dubbalō ||

Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||

balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||

Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||

kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ⁶ jeti dujjayam || ||

ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||

param saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bālo. ² S¹⁻³ yam. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ paramam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attham.
⁶ S¹ sangāme.

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ¹ || attano ca paṇassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || ye² dhammassa akovidā ti³ || ||

16. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ
 indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ ca asurānaṃ ca parisajjā
 etad avocum || ||

18. Bhāsitaṃ kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāyo || tā ca
 kho sadanḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam⁴ iti viggaho
 iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsitaṃ kho Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthāyo || tā ca
 kho adanḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam⁴ iti aviggaho
 iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitenā jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhā-
 sitenā jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samu-
 pabbūlho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jinimsu ||
 devā parājimsu⁶ || ||

4. Parājitaṃ kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyamsveva⁸ uttarena⁹
 mukhā abhiyamsveva ne¹⁰ asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-
 saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvaka Mātali simbalismim ||

isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ ca jāma asuresu paṇaṃ ||

mā yime di jā vikulāvaka¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhaddanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako
 Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-
 ratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahosi || || Paccu-
 dāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa saḥassayutto

¹ S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantaṃ. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the pre-
 ceding sutta. ⁴ S² omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. ⁵ S¹³ omits kho.
⁶ S^{1,3} parājimsu. ⁷ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyamsve; S³ apāyamsveva; B. abhi-
 yamsveva. ⁹ S² repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhisevava; omitting ne. ¹¹ B.
 vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dbp. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||
bhītā asurapuram eva¹ pāvisimsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo³ ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvattī || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-
pādi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pāham⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
asurindam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim
asurindam etad avoca || || Tittṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārīsa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā
pahāsi ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||
mittadduno ca yam pāpam || yam pāpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pāpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvattī nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-
kadvārabāham nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippannasobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavisimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³
paham. ⁶ B. pajahāsi. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adubbhāyā ti; B. adubbhāyā ti. ⁸ B. phusati.
⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino always. ¹⁰ S¹ atthā.

5. Vāyame-th-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā¹ sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobbhino atthā² || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobbhino atthā || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā (or Gandha).*

1. Sāvatthi ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti³ ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-
upasāṅkamimsu ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo āṭaliyo⁴ upā-
hanā⁵ ārohitvā khaggaṃ olaggetvā⁶ chattaṇa dhāriyamānena
aggadvārena⁷ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-
dhamme apavyāmato⁸ karitvā atikkāmi ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo āṭaliyo
upāhanā orohitvā khaggaṃ aññesaṃ datvā chattaṃ apāna-
metvā dvāreneva⁹ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamāno atṭhāsi ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu ||

Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ¹¹ ||

kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||

ito paṭikkamma Sabassanetta¹² ||

gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā ti ||

7. Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||

kāyā cuto gacchatu¹³ mālutena ||

sucitrapuppham va¹⁴ sirasmim mālā ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyogā. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S² attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. āṭaliyo, further on āṭaliko. ⁵ S² upāhanāyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggitvā; S¹⁻³ olohitvā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavadvārena. ⁸ B. abyāmato. ⁹ S² dvārena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvāte. ¹¹ C. S² dakkhitānaṃ here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma "netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S² omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmim.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā paṭikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo
samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyā-
ṇadhammānaṃ etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā
asurā || siyā pi naṃ¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ
Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamtva abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yā-
ceyyāma² ti³ || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham
pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva
samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa³ asurindassa
pamukhe⁴ pātura hesum || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||
kāmaṃ karohi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevinam ||
abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti || ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no ||
patigaṇhāma te etam || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bījaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||
kalyāṇakāri kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakāri ca pāpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bījaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā
puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham
sammiñjeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe
antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātura hesum⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambariṇ. ⁴ B. sam-
mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S^{1,3} tātate (S¹ -ne?) above
vapate. ⁷ S^{1,3} omit te. ⁸ S³ evaṃ. ⁹ S^{1,3} ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sīla-vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijjī ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīram Susīmaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino ³ ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||

Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araṇṇakaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Devā or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jetṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco ⁸ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasa agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jetṭhāpacāyinaṃ || saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || || maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccam kodhābhibbhum naraṃ || tam ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhisatto. ² S¹⁻³ ubbihi. ³ S¹⁻³ khanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ addabhatam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ gandhena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sambaran ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ apesuno. ⁹ These gathās are not in S³, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo¹ ahosi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpatī ahosi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatisānam issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvam mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajīvam kule jettāpācāyī assam || || Yāvajīvam saṇhavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam apisuṇavāco⁵ assam || || Yāvajīvam vigatamalamaccherēṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvam saccavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhāno assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettthâpacâyinaṃ ||
 saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhâsaṃ || pesuṇeyyapahâyinaṃ || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhâbhibbhum naraṃ ||
 taṃ ve devâ Tāvatiṃsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. *Derâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṇ-
 kami || upasaṇkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhaḡâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mânavako⁵ ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccaṃ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sabassam pi atthânam
 muhuttana cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpati || tasmâ Sujampatiti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tāvatiṃsânam

¹ B. licchavi always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mânavo. ⁶ B. does not
 repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sūjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S³).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payatapâni vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâvajîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||
saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâdiyi sîlam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâdiyivâ sîlam samâdiyivâ sutam samâdiyivâ câgam samâdiyivâ pañnam samâdiyivâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

¹ S¹⁻³ have "dippa" nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S³ "diyi" always.

sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
sahavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vanna c-eva yasasā ca ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti
khiyanti vipācenti || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata
bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-
nussadaliddo ahoṣi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kā-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānam Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ || so aññe deve atirocati
vannena c-eva yasasā cā ti ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgam samādiyi paññam samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddham samādiyitvā sīlam samādiyitvā sutam samādiyitvā cāgam samādiyitvā paññam samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānam Tāvatiṃsānam saḥavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati vanna c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvā-
timse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate || acalâ suppatitthitâ ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam || ariya-kan-tam pasamsitam || ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhûtam ca dassanam ||

adaliddo ti tam âhu || amogham tassa jîvitam || ||

Tasmâ saddham ca sîlam ca || pasâdam dhammadassanam ||

anuyuñjetha medhâvî || saram buddhânasâsanantî ² || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam atthāsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ titho kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāmaneyyakaṇṭi || ||

$$\| \mathbf{u}_k - \mathbf{u}_k^* \|_2 \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right)^k$$

¹ S³ tam.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ¹ sunimmitâ ||
 manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kalam nâgghanti soḷasim || ||
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamānam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamānaṇam manussānam ||
 puññaṇapekhānapāṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṇ puññaṇam ||
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattāro ca³ paṭipannâ || cattāro ca phale t̥hitâ ||
 esa saṅgho ujubhûto || paññâsīlasamāhito || ||
 yajamānaṇam manussānam ||
 puññaṇapekhānapāṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṇ puññaṇam ||
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṇ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divāvihāragato hoti paṭisaḷlino || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvārabāham⁴ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imaṇ gātham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi⁵ vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||
 pannabhāra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||
 cittaṇ ca te suvimuttaṇ ||
 cando yathâ pannarasāya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharañño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga° instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccokam. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicāra loke ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhaddanta² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññā-
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārīsa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko⁴ sudaṃ puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indaṃ gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam⁵ Sakkanamassasi || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
aham ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane⁶ || ||
ye gahatṭhā puññakārā || sīlavanto-upāsakā ||
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 6. 7. ² S² bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
"samadhito" parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sāhasayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasi ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvam Sakka namassa-si ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṃ loke sadevake ||
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātali⁴ || ||

8. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvā || pamukho ratham ārubhi ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || Ia || avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹.³ so. ² S³ arantā. ³ S³ omits appamattā. ⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakka devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakka devānam indassa paṭivedesi || Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ajaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakka devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi² ete namasseyyuṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppiṇā samappitā || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgarāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgarāna Mātali ||
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ ||
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhitā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||
Yajamānaṇ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S¹⁻³ omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. ⁴ pasmeto. ⁵ B. anagarāna here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tavanti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ netam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nakumbhī (S³ -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁹ S¹⁻³ sumanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ viruddhā. ¹¹ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for macchi?). ¹² C. adaṇḍesu. ¹³ S¹⁻³ vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavan-taṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kimsu chetvā¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi² Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||
vadhaṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇiyataro⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocun || ||
7. Idha te mārissa aññataro yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārissa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbhaṇṇo okoṭi-

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.
⁴ S¹ S² dassapeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārisa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhipajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nīhantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi² || || Sakko-haṃ mārisa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ³ mārisa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva ahoṣi okoṭimakatara ca || dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakatara ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattena suvānayo ||
na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvattiṭṭhati || ||
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni
kittaye ||
sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhaḡavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahoṣi dukkhito bāḡhagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pathaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omīti ti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ "sūpahata". ⁶ S¹⁻³ na ca mānakkaye santiṃ gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham² marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa vacesi³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Māyā pi⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja⁵ Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-*akodhano*).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || la || ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasārā⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigāṇhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamipsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdipsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasārā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigāṇhāti ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigāṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigāṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vācehisi (S¹ sī) maṃ. ² S^{1,3} vācehaṃ. ³ S^{1,3} vācehi. ⁴ B. māyāvi (for māyāvi?). ⁵ S^{1,3} rāja. ⁶ S³ accayasārā here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S^{1,3} omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyātu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha¹ || mâ ca bhâsitha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyaṃ
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abbâsi || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabbhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||

akkodho avihimsâ ca² || ariyesu vasati sadâ³ ||

atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-paṇcakaṃ⁴ || ||

Tass-uddânam⁵ || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam⁸ || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhuni ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvâ; S³ garahitthâ. ² B. akodho avihimsâ ca. ³ S^{1,3} vasatî⁹; B. ariyesu ca patipadâ. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatruddânam bhavati. ⁶ S^{1,3} jbatvâ—mâyam. ⁷ S^{1,3} desitâ buddhasettṭhena idam sakkapaṇcakaṃ (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). ⁸ In S^{1,3} only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâsamaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jûtaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathâgata, Bhagavâ, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatâ-Samyutta | 7. Brâ. = Brâhmana-Samyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „ | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅṅisa- „ |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „ | 9. Va. = Vana- „ |
| 4. Mâ. = Mâra- „ | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „ |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „ | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „ |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmâ- „ | |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggâjaya-ka cetiya, Vañ. I. 2. 3.
 Aṅgīrasa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vañ. 11.
 Ajapâla-nigrodha, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3; III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.
 Ajâtasatthu rājâ, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Ajita-kesakambalo tithiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.
 Aññâsi-Koṇḍañño âyasmâ, Vañ. 9.
 Aṭaṇṇa nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâma (See Jetavana).
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10; Ya. 8.
 Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.
 Anuruddha âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5; II. 5; Va. 6; Ya. 6.
 Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.
 Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Abhibhû bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.

Arati māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Arupavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.
 Arupavati rājadhāni, Bra. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Abaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Ākoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.

Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Ājavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Ājavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
 Ājavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhānasaffhikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 6.
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhina, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Upavāno āyasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Uppalavappā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanalā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Kapilavattū deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Veluvana.
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Kāsi deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Kūtāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
 Kosakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.
 II. 1.
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
 7, 9, 10.
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.
 1-8; 10-14.
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.
 Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.
 Gaggarā pokkharapī, Vañ. 11.
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Virā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

 Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.
 Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārama,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

 Taṅkitamañña yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhī paccekabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.
 Taṇhā mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tāvatisā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.
 Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Tissako (Katamodaka-) bhikkhu,
 Bra. I. 8.
 Tudū (or Turu) paccekabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.
 Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

 Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dīghalattī devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.
 Dhanañjānī brāhmanī, Brā. I. 1.

 Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandivissālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.
 Nātaputto (Nigaṇḍo-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Niko (or Nimpko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nigaṇḍo (or Nigaṇḍo) Nātaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.
 Nimmānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Nimpko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

 Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.
 Pakudhako Kātiyāno, Dp. III.
 10.
 Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.
 Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.
 Pañcālacandho devaputto, Dp. I. 7.
 Paduma-ka nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Pasenadi rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;
 III. 1-5.
 Piṅgiyo (or Siṅgiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Piyaṅkara yakkho, Ya. 6.
 Pukkusaṭi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Puṇḍarīko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.
 Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Pūraṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.
 Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Phalagaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

 Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.
 Bārāpaṭi, Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belāṭhaputto (Saṇḍi-¹) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmā saṃpatti, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10; II. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.
 Bhāradvājo (jaṭṭa-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (balaṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.
 Maghavā = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mānava (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Maṇibaddho yakkho, Ya. 4.
 Maṇimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakucchi ārama, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Mallā, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahāruruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahāli licchavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.
 Magadhā¹ janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Māpava-gāmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.
 Mānattaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migadāya (Bārāṇasīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Migadāya (Rājagaha), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Migadāya (Sākete), Dp. II. 8.
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.
 Ragā māraddhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. F. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Licchavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhā.

- Vaṅḡso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabbhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Virā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.
 Vegabbhari. *See* Veṭambhari.
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Veṭambhari (or Vegabbhari) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetrani nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedehi-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veba°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vebhalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Brā. II. 12.
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saṅḡaravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅḡayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Sanahkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahat devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvatti, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).
 Sikkhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Singiyo. *See* Pingiyo.
 Silāvatī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,
 Sīsūpacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sukkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañḡā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano māpavo, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā sabbhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa.
I. 2.
Sato giri, Dp. III. 10.
Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.
Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.

Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.
Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.
Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.
Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.
Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.
Aggika, Brā. I. 8.
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.
Accentī, Dev. I. 4.
Acccharā, Dev. V. 6.
Ajarasā, Dev. VI. 2.
Aññataro brahmā (*or* Aparā dīṭṭhi),
Bra. I. 5.
Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.
Atthakarapa, Kos. I. 7.
Attho (*or* Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.
Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (*Cf.* Nandanā).
Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (*Cf.* Serī).
Aparādīṭṭhi (*or* Aññataro brahmā),
Bra. I. 5.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.
Appakā, Ko. I. 6.
Appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.
Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.
Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.
Ayoniso (*or* Vitakkita), Va. 11.
Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.
Arapā, Dev. VIII. 11.
Aratī, Vañ. 2.
Arahant, Dev. III. 5.
Arapavattī, Bra. II. 4.

Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.
Ahipsaka, Brā. I. 5.

Āditta, Dev. V. 1.
Ānanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.
Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.
Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
Ājava, Ya. 12.
Ājavikā, Bhi. 1.

Icehā, Dev. VII. 9.
Indako, Ya. 1.
Isayo araññikā (*or* Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Isayo samuddakā (*or* Sambara), Sa. I.
10.
Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.

Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
Upacālā, Bhi. 7.
Upatthāna, Va. 2.
Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Uppalavappā, Bhi. 5.

Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.
Eṭṭijāṅgha, Dev. III. 10.

Ogālha (*or* Kulagharani), Va. 8.
Ogham, Dev. I. 1.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Katthahāra, Brā. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kāmade, Dp. I. 6.
Kimpada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kutikā, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharani (*or* Ogālha), Va. 8.
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokālika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Kopḍaṇṇo, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemo, Dp. III. 2.
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= Isayo araṇṇakā), Sa. I. 9.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.
Ghaṭṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cārīka (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.
Cittap, Dev. VII. 2.
Citrā (Vitrā?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*
Dhanañjāni *and* Māgho).

Jaṭṭa, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.
Jaṭṭo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Tapḥā, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.
Ditṭhi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Dighalaṭṭhi, Dp. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbanniya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devahito, Brā. II. 3.
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Doṇapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhajaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjāni, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā
and Māgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Dhītaro, Mā. III. 5.
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jīrati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivisālo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.
Na santi, Dp. IV. 4.
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Nānātitthiyā, Dp. III. 10.
Nāmap, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivāraṇa, Dev. III. 4.

Paccanika, Brā. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhita, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarājāno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcālacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.
 Paṭirūpam, Mā. II. 4.
 Pattap, Mā. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (or Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.

Pabbatupamaṇ, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamāda, Brā. I. 6.
 Parinibbāna, Brā. II. 5.
 Parosahassaṇ, Vañ. 8.
 Pavāraṇā, Vañ. 7.
 Pākatiṇḍriya (or Sambahulā bhikkhū), Va. 13.
 Pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pāsa, Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Pāsāno, Mā. II. 1.
 Piṇḍap, Mā. II. 8.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarika (or Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Puṇḍabasu, Ya. 7.
 Puriso (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pesalā-stimaññānā, Vañ. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Bako brahmā, Brā. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhīti, Brā. I. 10.
 Bhaṅgika, Brā. I. 4.
 Brahmadero, Brā. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brā. II. 10.
 Bhikkhū (sambahulā-), Mā. III. 1.
 Bhitā, Dev. VIII. 6.

Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (or Sapika), Va. 12; =
 Sapamāna or Santika (Dev. II. 5).
 Maṇibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manonivaraṇā, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikā, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahāsāla (or Lūkhapāpuraṇa), Brā. II. 4.

Māgadho, Dp. I. 4.
 Māgho (= Chetvā), Dp. I. 3.
 Mātuposaka, Brā. II. 9.
 Mānakāma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mānatthaddo, Brā. II. 5.
 Mānasam, Mā. II. 5.
 Māyā, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittap, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallāno, Vañ. 10.

Yajamānam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

Rajjam, Mā. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Rājā, Ko. I. 3.
 Rāmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

Lūkhapāpuraṇa (or Mahāsāla), Brā. II. 4.
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (= Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

Vaṅgisa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanaṇ (or Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirā, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (or Vesālī), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (or Devā), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (or Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandana, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayā, Bhi. 4.
 Vitakkita (or Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (or Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Viveka, Ya. 1.
 Virā (Citrā?), Ya. 11.
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Veṇḍu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (or Khanti), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesālī (or Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mā. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkanamassana, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgāme dve vuttāni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgārava, Brā. II. 11.

Sajjhāya (<i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
Saṇamāno (<i>santikāya</i>), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Sapika (<i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanapikumāro, Bra. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara (<i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāsitaṃ jayapa, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsita, Vañ. 5.
Sambahulā (<i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū (<i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvira, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Susīma, Dp. III. 9.
Sādu, Dev. IV. 3.	Susīma, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Vañ. 6.	Serī, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Hirī, Dev. II. 8.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Accayaṃ desayantīnam, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 6.
Akammanā devasetṭha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasaññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Acchejja tapham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyaṃ ca parifññāya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Vañ. 7.
Accantaṃ hataputtāmbhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
Accayanti ahoratā, Mā. I. 10.	Āññathā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.

Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9;

II. 1.

Adḍho ve puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.

Atitā nānusoṇṇanti, Dev. I. 10.

Attānaṃ ce piyaṃ jañña, Ko. I. 4.

Attānaṃ na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.

Atthassa patim, Mā. III. 5.

Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.

Atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.

Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.

Atha aggi divārattim, Dev. III. 6;

Dp. I. 4.

Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.

Atha satthi tasitā, Vañ. 2.

Athāya itarā pajā, Bra. II. 3.

Addhā pajānāsi mametaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi, Va. 14.

Addhā suyitthaṃ, Brâ. I. 9.

Addhā hi dānaṃ. See Saddhāhi.

Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.

Anatthasāhitaṃ ñatvā, Mā. I. 1.

Anantadassi Bhagavāhaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Anāgataṃ pajappāya, Dev. I. 10.

Anighe ve ahaṃ yakkha, Dp. II. 8.

Anicā addhuvā kāmā, Va. 2.

Anicā vata saṅkhārā, Bra. II. 5.

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Anuṭṭhaṃ avāyamaṃ, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Anomaṇamaṃ, Dev. V. 5.

Antakenādhīpannassa, Ko. I. 4.

Antalikkhacaro pāso, Mā. II. 5.

Antojaṭṭhā, Dev. III. 1; Brâ. I. 6.

Andhakāre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.

Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.

Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3; Dp.

III. 3.

Annam pānam, Ko. III. 4.

Apārutā tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.

Apunñiṇaṃ pasavi Māro, Mā. II. 8.

Appamattako ayaṃ kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.

Appameyyaṃ paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.

Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5; Va.

13.

Appasmeke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Appaṃ āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.

Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ, Bra. I. 4.

Abalaṃ tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ, Sa. I. 10.

Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.

Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.

Abhuttvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II. 10.

Amaccudheyyaṃ pucchanti, Mā. III. 4.

Amanussatthāne udakam, Ko. II. 9.

Amma na vyahārisāmi, Ya. 7.

Ayoniso manasikārā, Va. 11.

Araññe rukkhamaṃ vā, Sa. I. 3.

Araññe viharantānaṃ, Dev. I. 10.

Arati viya mejja khāyati, Va. 4.

Aratim ca ratim ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.

Aratim pajahāsi, Va. 1.

Arahante sītibhūte, Brâ. II. 6.

Arahaṃ sugato loke, Mā. III. 5; Brâ. II. 3.

Aladdhā tattha assādaṃ, Mā. III. 4.

Alasassa anuṭṭhātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Aviham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.

Asantā kira maṃ jammā, Brâ. II. 4.

Asallinena cittaṃ, Bra. II. 5.

Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ, Ko. I. 9.

Asso va jippo nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.

Ahaṃ ca silasampanne, Sa. II. 8.

Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.

Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso, Va. 14.

Ādittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ, Dev. V. 1.

Āraddhaviriyam pahitattaṃ, Va. 2.

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.

Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā, Sa. II. 5.

Ārāmaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.

Āyup ārogyam vappam, Ko. II. 7.

Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra. I. 3.

Inghe aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.

Icchāya bajjhāti loko, Dev. VII. 9.

Iti hetam vijānāma, Dev. V. 9.

Ito bahiddhā pāsapaḍḍā, Bhi. 8.

Itthi pi ekacci yā, Ko. II. 6.

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā, Bhi. 2.

- Idam vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8,
9, 10.
Idam hi jātu me dittham, Bra. II. 3.
Idam hitam jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;
Dp. II. 10.
Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.
Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev.
IV. 10.
Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhi. 4.
Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.
Isīnam abhayam natthi, Sa. I. 10.
Issattam balāviriyaṇca, Ko. III. 4.
- Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.
Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.
Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
Uttāhi (or Utthehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1;
Sa. II. 7.
Utthehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.
Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10;
Dp. III. 4.
Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.
Upaṇiyatī jīvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp.
II. 9.
Uposatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
Ubbhinnaṃ attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3;
Sa. I. 4, 5.
Ubbhinnaṃ tikicchantānaṃ, Brā. I.
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
Ubho puññaṇca pāpaṇca, Ko. I. 4.
Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.
- Ekakā mayam araṇṇi, Va. 9.
Ekako tvam araṇṇi, Va. 9.
Ekamūlam dvirāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.
Epijaṅgham kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.
Etaḍ eva ahaṃ mañṇi, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaḍ eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.
Etaṃ tesam pibhāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.
Etaṃ dāḥam bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.
Etaṃ sammaggatā yaṇṇaṃ, Ko. I. 9.
Etaṃ hi yaḥamānassa, Ko. I. 9.
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.
Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
Evam ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
- Evam etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
III. 4.
Evam etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇānam, Dev.
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
Evam esā kaṣī kaṭṭhā, Brā. II. 1.
Evam khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.
Evam ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.
Evam jarā ca macco ca, Ko. III. 5.
Evam dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
Evam buddham sarantānaṃ, Sa. I. 3.
Evam vijitasanigāmaṃ, Vañ. 7.
Evam virattam khemattam, Mā. II. 6.
Evam vihārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
Evam sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.
Evam sahaṇṇaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
Evam sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.
Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.
Esa devamaṇussaṇaṃ, Ya. 7.
Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.
Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.
Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.
I. 3.
- Oghassa hi nittharaṇattam, Vañ. 8.
- Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.
Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
Kati jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.
Kati lokasmim pajjotā, Dev. III. 6;
Dp. I. 4.
Katihaṃ careyya sāmaññaṃ, Dev.
II. 7.
Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
Kathaṃ tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.
Kathaṃ nu dāni puocheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.
Kathaṃ vihārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
Kathaṃ tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5;
Ya. 12.
Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.
Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
Kappa ca te baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
Kammaṃ vijjāca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
Kayiraṇṇo kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
Karaṇiyam ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.
Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

Kassaccayā na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
Kāmarāgena dayhāmi, Vañ. 4.
Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Kāyagutto vacġutto, Brā. II. 1.
Kāyena samvaro sādhu, Ko. I. 5.
Kāraye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
Kāveyyamattā vicarimha, Vañ. 12.
Kālaṃ vohaṃ na jānāmi, Dev. II. 10.
Kāle pavissa Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Kicchena me adhigataṃ, Bra. I. 1.
Kimsip loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.

Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kiṃ cāpi te taṃ, Bra. I. 6.
Kiṃ jirati kiṃ na, Dev. VIII. 6.
Kiṃ tāhaṃ kuṭikaṃ, Dev. II. 9.
Kiṃdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
Kiṃdiso tesam vipāko, Dev. V. 9.
Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi, Bhi. 8.
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.
Kiṃ nu tvam hataputtāva, Bhi. 3.
Kiṃ nu satto ti paccesi, Bhi. 10.
Kiṃ nu santaramāno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
Kiṃ nu sīho va, Mā. II. 2.
Kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.

Kiṃ me katā Rājagahe, Ya. 9.
Kimsu ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
Kimsu alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.
Kimsu issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
Kimsu uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.

Kimsu uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VI. 8.
Kimsu chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Kimsu dutiyaṃ purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
Kimsu nidānamgāthānaṃ, Dev. VI. 10.
Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.

Kimsu mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Kimsu vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
Kimsu samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
Kiṃ su harantaṃ vārenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
Kimsūdha bhītā janatā, Dev. VIII. 5.
Kimsūdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Kim soppasi kiṃ nu, Mā. I. 7.
Kukkulā ubbhatō tāta, Ya. 5.
Kuto sarā nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
Kuddhāhaṃ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
Kumbhakāro pure āsipa, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kummo va aṅgāni, Dev. II. 7.
Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya, Bra. II. 3.
Kulāvakā Mātali sambalismiṃ, Sa. I. 6.
Kusalam bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kuso yathā duggahito, Dp. I. 8.
Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Kenassu uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
Kenassu nīyāti loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
Kenassu pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
Kenassubbhāhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
Kenāsi dummano tāta, Mā. III. 5.
Kenāyaṃ pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
Kenidaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
Ke nu kamantā, Brā. II. 7.
Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.
Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
Kesu dha araṇā loko, Dev. VIII. 11.
Kesu na mānaṃ kayirā, Brā. II. 5.
Kodhaṃ chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.

Kodhaṃ jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
Kodho vo vasam āyātu, Sa. III. 4.
Khattiyaṃ jātisampannam, Ko. I. 1.
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesso, Ko. III. 5.
Khattiyo dvipadaṃ seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.
Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso, Brā. I. 7.
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim, Bra. II. 1.

Gaṅgāya sotasmim, Bra. I. 4.
Gandho isīnaṃ, Sa. I. 9.
Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.
Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhīrarūpe, Brā. II. 8.
 Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Gāthābhigītāṃ, Brā. I. 8. 9; II. 1.
 Gāme vā yadivāraṇṇe, Ko. I. 1; Sa.
 II. 5.
 Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ, Va. 3.
 Cakkavatti yathā rājā, Vañ. 7.
 Catucakkam navadvāraṃ, Dev. III. 9;
 Dp. III. 8.
 Cattāro ca paṭipannā, Sa. II. 6.
 Cattāro loka pajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp.
 I. 4.
 Cando yathā, Vañ. 11.
 Carakā bahubheravā bahū, Mā. I. 6.
 Caranti bālā dummedhā, Dp. III. 2.
 Cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ, Ya. 5.
 Cittasmiṃ vasibhutamhi, Bhi. 5.
 Cittena nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.
 Cirassaṃ vata passāmi, Dev. I. 1; Dp.
 II. 8.
 Coraṃ harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Colam piṇḍo ratī khiddā, Dev. V. 9.
 Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.
 Chandarāgassa vinayā, Va. 2.
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ, Dev. VI.
 10.
 Cha lokasmim chiddāni, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII.
 10.
 Chinda sotaṃ parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.
 Chetvā khilāṃ, Dev. IV. 7.
 Chetvā nandim, Dev. III. 9.
 Jaggaṃ na saṅke, Mā. II. 3.
 Jayam ve maññati bālo, Brā. I. 3.
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.
 Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti, Bhi. 6.
 Jīranti ve rāja rathā, Ko. I. 3.
 Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III.
 10.
 Jetvāna maccuno senaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
 Thānaṃ hi maññati bālo, Ko. II. 5.
 Thānaṃ hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.
 Thite majjhantike kāle, Dev. II. 5;
 Va. 12.
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Taphā janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Taphādhipannā vata, Dev. IV. 8.
 Taphāya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Taphāya nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
 Tattha cittaṃ papidhehi, Va. 6.
 Tattha dajjā. See Eittha°.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, Dev.
 IV. 7.
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
 Tathāgatam arahantaṃ, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Tathāvidhaṃ silavantaṃ, Dp. II. 4.
 Tatheva khantiasacca°, Ko. III. 4.
 Tatheva saddho sutavā, Ko. III. 4.
 Tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
 Tapokammā apakkamma, Mā. I. 1.
 Tapojigucchāya, Dp. III. 10.
 Tayo ca supappā caturō ca hamsā,
 Bra. I. 6.
 Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Vañ. 3.
 Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ, Ko. I. 4;
 II. 10; III. 2.
 Tasmā taṃ parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV.
 2; V. 3; Dp. III. 3.
 Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tasmā saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca, Sa. II. 4.
 Tasmā have (bhava?) lokavidū, Dp.
 III. 6.
 Tasmā hi atthakāmena, Bra. I. 2.
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Ko. I. 1; III. 5.
 Tasmim pasannā, Bra. I. 3.
 Tassa taṃ desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
 Tassa sokapāretassa, Mā. III. 3.
 Tassā yo jāyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
 Tasseva tena pāpiyo, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa.
 I. 4, 5.
 Taṃ eva vācam bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Taṃ ca pana appaṭivānīyaṃ, Ya. 9.
 Taṃ ce hi nādakkhū, Dev. IV. 4.
 Taṃ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
 Taṃ hi ete namasseyyuṃ, Sa. II. 10.
 Tādiso puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Taṃ hissa gajjitāṃ, Ko. III. 4.
 Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca, Bhi. 7.
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā. I. 8.
 Tuphī Uttariko hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuphībūto bhavaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesaṃ divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagāro, Brā. II. 5.
 Tesu usukkajātesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.

Dando va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamānā āgañchurū, Mā. III. 5.
 Dabbo cirarattasamāhito, Vañ. 2.
 Daliddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Dharā tvam rūpavati, Bhi. 4.
 Dānaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.
 Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatā devakaññāyo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam dadamānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposam katvā atānaṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vāpilabhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dusemādhamaṃ vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvāsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhīro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.

Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasā, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe āsinaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Na tattha hatthinaṃ bhūmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa pacchā na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Na taṃ dajham bandhanam, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.
 Na tesam koṭṭhe openti, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṃamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvam bāle pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.

Naditiresu saṇṭhāne, Va. 8.
 Nandati puttahi puttimā, Dev. II. 2;
 Mā. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahāvira, Mā. II. 2.
 Nandibhavaparikkhaya, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandisambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandisaṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paccanikasātena, Brā. II. 6.
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya,
 Mā. I. 6.
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati, Brā. I. 7.
 Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;
 IV. 9.
 Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, Brā. II. 5.
 Na me mārisa sā dīṭṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
 Na mevanasmiṃ karaṇiyaṃ, Brā. II. 7.
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yattha gitaṃ na pi, Brā. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahāvira, Mā. III. 6.
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbam, Bhi. 9.
 Na yidaṃ bhāsitamattena, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Na vapparūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nūnimassa samapassa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, Vañ. 3.
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.
 Nācayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

- Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.
 Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.
 Nikkantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, Vañ. 1.
 Niocaṃ utrastaṃ idaṃ, Dp. II. 7.
 Niddā (-dam) tandī (-diṃ), Dev. II. 6.
 Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.
 Nimmānaratino, Bhi. 7.
 Nirayaṃ tiracehānayaṇiṃ, Dev. V. 9.
 Netam tava patirūpaṃ, Mā. II. 4.
 Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.
 Nesā sabhā yattha, Brā. II. 12.
 No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.
 No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.
 Pakudhako kātiyaṇo, Dp. III. 10.
 Pajjotakaro atirijja, Vañ. 8.
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.
 Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.
 Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.
 Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.
 Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Paṭikacceva taṃ kayirā, Dp. III. 2.
 Paṭirūpakāri dhuravā, Ya. 12.
 Paṭirūpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.
 Paṭisotaḡāmiṃ nipupaṃ, Bra. I. 1.
 Paṇḍitosaṃ samāññāto, Dp. III. 9.
 Pathamaṃ kulalaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.
 Padumaṃ yathā kokaṇaḍaṃ, Ko. II. 2.
 Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.
 Pamādam anuyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.
 Parasambhātesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.
 Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.
 Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā. III. 5.
 Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev. II. 10; IV. 4.
 Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev. III. 5.
 Pahūtabbhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ, Ko. I. 1.
 Pāpesu ca samyamānase, Ya. I. 6.
 Pāturu ahoṃ Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.
 Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.
 Piyavācaṃ va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.
 Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇḍitaṃ, Dp. II. 4.
 Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.
 Puttā vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.
 Punappunaṃ khīraṇikā, Brā. II. 2.
 Punappunaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.
 Punappunaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.
 Punappunaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.
 Punabbasu sukhi hohi, Ya. 7.
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8; II. 3.
 Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Pūjito pūjanaeyyaṇaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Phalaṃ ve kadalīṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.
 Baddhosi mārapāseṇa, Mā. I. 4.
 Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.
 Bahunā pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.
 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.
 Bahum pi palapam jappaṃ, Brā. I. 7, 8.
 Bahū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.
 Bālā kumudanañjehi, Mā. III. 5.
 Bījaṃ uppatataṃ seṭṭhaṃ, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.
 Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.
 Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.
 Bhāyāmi Nāgaḍattam, Va. 7.
 Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.
 Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.
 Bhīyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Bhutvā bhutvā nipaṇṇanti, Va. 13.
 Bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya, Va. 2.
 Bhoge patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.
 Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.
 Maccunā pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Maccherā ca pamāḍā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.
 Maññehaṃ lokādhipatī, Brā. II. 8.
 Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.
 Matam va puttam rodanti, Ya. 5.

Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadā satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyā nu sesi, Mā. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanā mahābhogā, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahānubhāvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahāvira mahāpañña, Mā. III. 3.
 Mahāsamayo pavanasim, Dev. IV. 7.
 Māṃ namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mā jātim pucchā carapañca pucchā,
 Brā. I. 9.
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikaṃ brūsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mātari pitari vā pi, Brā. II. 5.
 Mātāpettibharo āsi (-sim), Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mānaṃ pahāya, Dev. I. 9; IV. 8.
 Māno hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.
 Mā pamādam anuyūñjetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mā brāhmaṇa dāru, Brā. I. 9.
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.
 Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mā saddaṃ karī Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Muttōhaṃ Mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.
 Muttōhaṃ sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.
 Medavappañca pāsānaṃ, Mā. III. 4.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivāraye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha āpo ca pathavī, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nāmañ ca, Dev. III. 3; V.
 10; Dp. III. 4; Brā. I. 6; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravā sirimsapā, Bra. II. 3.
 Yatthālasso anuṭṭhātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathā aññātaraṃ bijam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathā nāmaṃ tathā cassa, Brā. I. 5.
 Yathāpi selā vipulā, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathā sākaṭiko pantham, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, Bhi. 10.
 Yathā hi meghe, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etādisaṃ yānaṃ, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jālinī visattikā, Mā. I. 7.
 Yassa nūna siyā evam, Bhi. 2.
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete caturo dhammā, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhīto na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.

Yaṃ idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yaṃ epikulasmaṃ janam, Bra. I. 4.
 Yaṃ etaṃ vārijaṃ pupphaṃ, Va. 14.
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Yaṃ ca karoti kāyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yaṃ ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yaṃ cassa bhuñjati mātā, Ya. 1.
 Yaṃ tam isihi pattabbam, Bhi. 2.
 Yaṃ tvam apāyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yaṃ buddho bhāsate vācam, Vañ. 5.
 Yaṃ musābhapaṭo pāpam, Sa. I. 7.
 Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayham, Mā.
 II. 9; III. 4.
 Yaṃ vadanti mamayidam, Mā. II. 9;
 . III. 4.
 Yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam, Vañ. 9.
 Yam hi kayirā, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yā kāci kaṅkhā, Brā. II. 8.
 Yādisaṃ vapatte bijam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Ya. 2.
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattā, Dp. III. 5; Ya. 13.
 Ye gahatthā puññakara, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kāyena vācāya, Mā. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpāpagā sattā, Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhā manussattā, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vappaṇa, Ya. 2.
 Ye naṃ pajānanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye rāgadosavinayā, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividdā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammā asammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesaṃ dhammā suppaṭividdā, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesaṃ dhammā susammuttā, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesaṃ pi sallaṃ urasi, Mā. II. 3.
 Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3;
 Brā. I. 6; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jātehi nandissaṃ, Brā. II. 4.
 Yo andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutṭhassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.

Yo imasmim dhammavinaye, Brā. II. 4.

Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ, Brā. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittāsi, Va. 8.

Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.

Yo dha puññañca pāpañca, Brā. II. 10.

Yo dhammacārī kāyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyam pasāpasi, Brā. I. 9, 10.

Yo pāpabhūtesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā, Brā. II. 9.

Yo silavā paññavā, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suññagehāni sevati, Mā. I. 6.

Yo have balavā santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.

Yvāyam bhisāni khaṇati, Va. 14.

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.

Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukkhamūlagahapaṇaṃ pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ, Dev. VIII. 6.

Rūpaṃ na jīvanti, Ya. 1.

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ, Mā. II. 6.

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhā hi so upādānaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhaṃ tasmim, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanaṃ yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattindivakkhaya, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyaṃ loke, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vācam manañca papiddhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.

Vāyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Viceyyadānaṃ sugatappasatthaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.

Vijjā uppatataṃ setṭhā, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Rājagahiyānaṃ, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kāmasaññāya, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍhorayhaṃ, Brā. II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakāmo si vanaṃ, Va. 1.

Visenibhūto upasantacitto, Brā. I. 3.

Vutṭhi alasaṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesāliyaṃ vanaṃ viharantaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.

Sakupo yathā paṃsukundito, Va. 1.

Sakkhī hi me sutam etaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Sagāraṇaṃ pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Saṅkhāre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammaṇa, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattaṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhīyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalaṃ, Mā. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pajjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggaṃ anubuddhaṃ, Mā. III. 4.

Sa ce va pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, Ya. 5.

Saccaṃ dhammo, Brā. I. 9.

Saccam ve amatā vācā, Vañ. 5.

Saccena danto damasā upeto, Brā. I. 9.

Saññāya vipariyesā, Vañ. 4.

Sataṃ sahaṣānaṃ, Brā. I. 9, 10.

Sataṃ sahaṣāni pi, Bhi. 5.

Sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadā bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Sattiyā viya omattṭho, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.

Sattisūlupamā kāmā, Bhi. 1.

Satthāraṃ dhammam, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahāno arahataṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhā dutiyā, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ, Dev. VIII. 9.

Saddhā bijam tapo vutṭhi, Brā. II. 1.

Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ, Ya. 12.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.

Saddhāhi dānaṃ bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhā dha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.

Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, Ya. 8.
 Sabbā disānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattā atthajātā, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo ādipito loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhir era samāsetha, Dev. IV. I;
 Dp. III. 1.

Samāṇam mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samāpīdha arañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samāṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddo udadhīnam, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovisesā athavā, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambādhe vāpi vindatī, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvīpadam, Dev. II. 4.
 Samsāraṃ digham addhānam, Mā.

I. 2, 3.

Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.
 Sādhū kho mārisa dānam, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, Ko. I. 6, 7.
 Sāriputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.
 II. 10.

Sāvako te mahāvira, Mā. III. 3.
 Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī, Ya. 5.
 Sā hūti me arahatam, Ya. 5.
 Sāhu te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yāvajarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samādhim paññāṇa, Mā. I. 1.
 Sile patiṭṭhāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā.
 I. 6.

Sukhajīvino pure āsum, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.

Sukhitā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.
 Supanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Supoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Vañ. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.
 Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.
 Sekhā silasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.
 Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, S. II. 8, 9
 10.

Selaṃ va sirasūhacca, Mā. III. 5.
 Solo yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevettha paṇḍitī, Bra. II. 3.
 So aham vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.
 Sokāvatippo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.
 Socaṭi puttēhi, Dev. II. 2; Mā.
 I. 8.

So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 So dhiro dhitisampanno, Mā. III. 3.
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vañ. 12.
 Soham akaṅkho apiho, Brā. II. 8.
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Snehajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.
 Svāgatam vata me āsi, Vañ. 12.

Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hitānukampī sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.
 Hitvā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.
 Hitvā agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.
 Hirī tassa apūlambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Hirinisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B. 148. N. DELHI.